AN ABSTRACT OF THE THESIS OF

Jan M. Prior for the degree of Masters of Arts in Interdisciplinary Studies in Anthropology, Historic Preservation, and Forest Resources presented on August 31, 1998. Title: Kinship, Environment and the Forest Service: Homesteading in Oregon's Coast Range.

Redacted for privacy

Abstract approved: ___

David Brauner

The settlement history of a remote area in the Coast Range of Oregon, from the 1870s to the 1930s, is examined through factors that may have influenced the success or failure, and length of residence of the homesteaders and later residents. Despite the rugged and isolated location, a small community of scattered settlers managed to build comfortable homes, cultivate gardens, orchards and grain fields, and raise goats and other livestock. Yet, while a few were able to make a marginal living in this mountainous area, many more were unsuccessful. The "successful" homesteaders often had to find outside employment and they relied on game, fish and some wild plants for diet staples. Most of the homesteads changed hands frequently and eventually, in the 1930s, all but a very few sold their land back to the government.

Environmental changes, including at least one pre-settlement forest fire, kinship ties, and changing federal homestead laws clearly influenced settlement of the study area. These influences are revealed through an extensive investigation of historic, archival and genealogical records, and interviews with former residents. Within the Siuslaw National

Forest, the changing homestead laws, the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 in particular, greatly affected the ability to acquire a homestead and limited the homestead acreage available. Personal and settlement data on all 89 homestead claimants, whether successful or not, and 35 timber patentees, in Township 12 South, Range 9 West, Willamette Meridian, is gathered into a database and analyzed. The settlement history of a related group of settlers is explored in detail to reveal how kinship ties and other factors influenced the family's migration to and from the study area. Finally, a more in-depth investigation of two of the homesteads provides insight into how these people lived, the architecture of the buildings and their physical arrangement on the landscape, what kinship ties they had and how those ties may have influenced their settlement success.

The written and oral records proved to be valuable sources of unique information, but they also had limitations. Archaeological and other physical data, which was only minimally investigated, may provide additional information on the homesteads. The significance of these historic homesteads can only be determined after more similar homestead studies are completed. Only then can a contextual analysis of these homesteads within a broader group be accomplished.

©Copyright by Jan M. Prior
August 31, 1998
All Rights Reserved

KINSHIP, ENVIRONMENT AND THE FOREST SERVICE: HOMESTEADING IN OREGON'S COAST RANGE

by

Jan M. Prior

A THESIS

submitted to

Oregon State University

in partial fulfillment of
the requirements for the
degree of

Master of Arts in Interdisciplinary Studies

Completed August 31, 1998
Commencement June 1999

Master of Arts in Interdisciplinary Studies thesis of Jan M. Prior presented on August 31, 1998

APPROVED:

Redacted for privacy

Major Professor, representing Anthropology

Redacted for privacy

Committee Member, representing Historic Preservation

Redacted for privacy

Committee Member, representing Forest Resources

Redacted for privacy

Chair of Department of Anthropology

Redacted for privacy

Dean of Graduate School

I understand that my thesis will become part of the permanent collection of Oregon State University libraries. My signature below authorizes release of my thesis to any reader upon request.

Redacted for privacy

Jan M. Prior, Author

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

In May of 1992 Billee Hoornbeek, then the Siuslaw National Forest Archaeologist, approached me with the idea of doing my master's thesis on the Siuslaw's homesteads. Billee was about to retire, and recognizing the information potential of the 34 boxes of homestead records on loan from the Federal Records Center, she was looking for someone to illuminate the information in those valuable documents. When she first showed me the 34 boxes of case files, I was overwhelmed and a little bewildered about what research possibilities those boxes contained. Billee then rattled off numerous research topics that she felt the homestead records could address, and so I told her I would think about it. Well, obviously I said yes, and I am so grateful to Billee for introducing me to homestead research that has developed into a favorite subject area for me.

Many other people lent their assistance on this thesis and I would like to thank them. Ken McCall, Alsea Ranger District Cultural Resource Technician, was familiar with the study area and the concentration of homesteads it contained and recommended it for my research. He also referred me to Evelyn Payne Parry, a local historian who had lived in the area. Ken also organized the three Passport in Time volunteer projects that I used for field research on the homesteads. Whenever I was looking for information on the homesteads, or needing another copy of a homestead record, Ken was always willing to help find it. Carl Davis, Billee Hoornbeek's successor, gave me knowledgeable advice and guidance when I was floundering with how to proceed. Thanks also to the other Siuslaw cultural resource technicians, John Kwait, Dave Beck

and Dwayne Guthrie, who also share an interest in the homesteads. They are great stewards of these important resources.

Phyllis Steeves, the Siuslaw's current Forest Archaeologist, has enthusiastically supported this endeavor. She also assisted with the Passport in Time (PIT) field projects and made very useful suggestions for the field work and other aspects of my research. I know she will put the information I gathered to good use. I also want to mention Scotty Steeves, Phyllis' husband who is also a historical archaeologist. In our few brief visits, including one of the PIT projects, Scotty gave me so much encouragement and inspiration, I felt like I was writing the most important thesis in historical archaeology.

I wish I could remember the names of all the PIT volunteers who helped on the three projects in 1993 - 1995; their help was invaluable. A few of them helped on two of the projects or helped me in other ways and deserve mentioning here. Pam Owen took on the task of finishing the cataloguing of artifacts from the 1993 PIT project. She and Doug Christianson, an experienced metal detectorist, also helped on at least one other field project. John Rice, Peggy Vanderkin, and Larry Summers are veteran PIT volunteers who have helped me on other projects as well. Jane Scease went home after the 1994 project and did some research on a few of the homesteaders for me. Peg Kenaga transcribed the interview tapes from the 1995 project.

Others who contributed to the content of this thesis include Judy Rycraft Juntunen, Betty Vogel and Catherine Roberts of the Benton County Historical Society & Museum. They reviewed all the records in the boxes from the Federal Records Center at the Siuslaw and created a database. This database greatly expedited my

search of the records to ensure I found all the files for T12S, R9W. Steve Wyatt, at the Oregon Coast History Center (formerly Lincoln County Historical Society) went beyond my expectations and found useful documents and maps, and a photo and newspaper clippings that he kindly sent me, even when he thought they might be too late for my thesis (fortunately they were not). I also want to thank the staffs at the Lincoln County Courthouse, and the Family History Centers of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints for their assistance in locating and researching their respective historic documents. Thanks also to Mary Howard of Frontier Genealogy Resources who taught me how to do genealogical research, and led me to the source for the homestead entry registers that gave me the names of the pre-1907 homesteaders.

The support staff of the Recreation, Lands, and Minerals Section, Regional Office of the USDA Forest Service, Region Six (in Portland, Oregon), spent many hours copying the historic homestead records for me. The originals could then be kept at the Siuslaw National Forest, and I would not have to make countless trips to Corvallis. These people are Sylvia Whitney, Ken Edwards, and Elizabeth Juker. Elizabeth also hand-colored the copies of the colored maps so I did not have to have color copies made.

Over the past six years that I have been working on this project several friends and colleagues lent moral support, visited the homesteads with me, or read various drafts of my thesis and provided constructive criticism. They include David Voss, Robbin Johnston, John Wells, Sheila Forster, Rick McClure and Chloe Hughes. I especially want to thank my dear friend and fellow historical archaeologist, Jorie Clark. Jorie helped me research the records at the Lincoln County Courthouse and Oregon

History Center (and kept me from getting carried away with my research). She also accompanied me on two field trips to the homesteads, reviewed a couple drafts of my thesis, and provided suggestions and enormous moral support. I would not have completed this without her help.

I also received invaluable support and ideas from my thesis committee members, David Brauner, Philip Dole, and George Stankey. My only regret is that I did not take better advantage of their incredible knowledge and expertise by consulting with them more frequently.

Throughout my career with the Forest Service, and especially during my years in graduate school, Jim Keyser, Regional Archaeologist, provided encouragement, support and guidance. He encouraged me to get my master's degree and found a way for me to go back to school and stay employed by the Forest Service. I appreciate how he pushed me to take on new challenges and develop underutilized skills. Jim's belief in my abilities is one of the main reasons I have advanced so far in my Forest Service career. He also had a hand in the direction I took with my thesis, as he reviewed many early drafts.

I am grateful to all my family for their love, support and patience throughout this endeavor. Visits were postponed or canceled because I was working on my thesis. Even though they wondered why I wanted to be an archaeologist, they were supportive of the choices I made.

I am completely indebted to the many people who lived on or near the homesteads and graciously answered questions about their past, either in person or over the phone. These people include Sherrill Dodson, Ray Martin, Kent and Celia

Stevenson, June Grant Gray and Melvin Grant. In addition, I want to thank Eileen (Wilhoit) Wilcox and Keith Wilhoit for sending this complete stranger wonderful photographs and genealogical material about their ancestors. I hope that someday we can meet in person.

Now, I would like to thank the four women who gave me the most valuable information in this thesis - their personal stories and historic photographs. The late Evelyn Payne Parry introduced me to the homesteaders through her numerous letters and books. Thanks go to her daughter, Margaret Attridge, for donating her records to the Oregon Coast History Center and local library. Effie (Moore) Dodson provided many important details and photographs of her family's homestead and her grandparent's ranch. May (Davenport) Chatfield, who still owns her parent's homestead land, identified several homestead building locations, and supplied detailed information about the early residents. And finally, Hazel (Crooks) Shelby, who has been such an immense help by sharing her family history and numerous notes she and her mother had on the homesteaders, as well as a collection of photographs. She and her husband, Walter, also traveled out to the homesteads on three different occasions to help me gather information. These wonderful peoples' great interest and support of my research encouraged me to keep working on it and finally bring it to completion. Because this is about their history, I dedicate this thesis to all of them.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION 1

Problem Definition 1

Statement of Purpose 8

Study Area Location 11

CHAPTER 2: METHODOLOGY 14

Records Research 18

Field Surveys 19

Oral History 21

CHAPTER 3: LAWS AFFECTING SETTLEMENT 27

Early Willamette Valley Settlement 27

Donation Land Claim Act 28

The General Preemption Act 30

The General Homestead Act of 1862 31

The Timber and Stone Act of 1878 33

Establishing the Forest Reserves and National Forests 35

The Forest Homestead Act of 1906 37

The Three-Year Homestead Law 40

Forest-wide Land Classification 43

CHAPTER 4: ENVIRONMENTAL HISTORY 45

Fire History 46

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Continued)

Page

Early Land Surveys 48

Homestead Records 52

Resettlement Administration Records 61

CHAPTER 5: SETTLEMENT HISTORY 66

Settlement of the Coast Range 66

The First Settlers of Township 12 South, Range 9 West 67

Early Transportation Routes 70

CHAPTER 6: SETTLEMENT DATA 77

CHAPTER 7: KINSHIP AND BACKGROUND OF THE HOMESTEADERS 91

Kinship/Friendship Ties 91

The Arnold/Banks/Wilhoit/Margison Family Group 92

Birthplace Data 108

Residence Background 111

Occupation 115

Bogus Entries 116

Later Residents 119

CHAPTER 8: CASE STUDIES 121

The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead 122

The Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead 156

Discussion 181

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Continued)

Page

CHAPTER 9: CONCLUSION 189

BIBLIOGRAPHY 196

APPENDICES 202

APPENDIX A SIUSLAW NATIONAL FOREST HISTORIC LAND RECORDS 203
APPENDIX B HOMESTEAD ENTRIES LISTED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER 208
APPENDIX C HOMESTEAD ENTRIES GROUPED BY CLAIM 216
APPENDIX D AGE, BIRTHPLACE, RESIDENCE, AND YEAR DIED 224
APPENDIX E FAMILY AND OCCUPATION 235
APPENDIX F NOTES 246
APPENDIX G TIMBER PATENTS 257
APPENDIX H APPLICATIONS FOR EXAMINATION AND LISTING OF LANDS 263
APPENDIX I FAMILY GENEALOGICAL CHARTS 269

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure		Page
1.	Vicinity Map of Study Area	12
2.	The Crooks children at their home on Gopher Creek, ca. 1913	22
3.	The 1995 Passport in Time crew with Hazel (front row, 3rd from left) and Walter Shelby (1st in back row)	24
4.	Kent and Celia Stevenson, Ray Martin and May Chatfield, July 1995	25
5.	Portion of General Land Office Cadastral Survey Map of Township 12 South, Range 9 West, W.M., 1893	51
6.	Charles W. Brown's Hilltop Ranch, circa 1910-16	54
7.	Map Sheet in *Report on Agricultural Homestead Applications* for Robert Brown, Applicant #37 (reduced)	59
8.	Sketch map of the Charles W. Brown homestead, showing locations of improvements, in the S ½ of the SE ¼ of Section 8, and the N ½ of the NE ¼ of Section 17, T12S, R9W	64
9.	Charles W. Brown Homestead site, looking north-northeast, May 15, 1993	65
10.	Early transportation routes, before ca. 1910	73
11.	Road-building crew in the Drift Creek or Harlan area, probably between Harlan and Charles W. Brown's Hilltop Ranch (because of the upland topography)	75
12.	Pre-1907 Homestead Entries and Homestead Patents	79
13.	Post-1907 Homestead Entries and Homestead Patents	80
14.	The Arnold Family	93
15.	Patented homestead locations for William Arnold (13), John Arnold (14), Simeon Wilhoit (19), Sarah Banks (20), William Margison (25), and Jerry Banks (in Sections 13 and 24, T12S, R10W)	98

LIST OF FIGURES (Continued)

Figure		Page
32.	The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead/Ranch, looking east from east side of Gopher Creek, September 1995	152
33.	North barn location of the Wilhoit/Moore Homestead, view approximately east, September 1995	154
34.	The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead, view approximately northwest from just west of the road near the Moore's house location, June 1996	155
35.	The Albert Watkins Homestead with later purchase of John Arnold's homestead, the John Watkins/Nathan Watkins Homestead, and John and Leora (Watkins) Crooks property (former Sarah Banks Homestead)	157
36.	John and Martha Watkins' home on Drift Creek	160
37.	John and Martha Watkins' second house on Drift Creek	163
38.	Elmer Watkins at his house on Albert Watkins' homestead, ca. 1911 - 1920.	169
39.	Albert Watkins Homestead	170
40.	Appraisal of Permanent Improvements on Albert W. Watkins' property (reduced)	173
41.	Tract Map of portion of Albert W. Watkins' property showing locations of improvements, in the NE ¼ of the SW ¼, the W ½ of the SE¼, and the SE ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 19, T12S, R9W.	176
42.	The meadow north of Drift Creek on the Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead, July 1995	178
43.	A barbed wire fence still attached to an old filbert tree at the Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead, September 1995	180

LIST OF TABLES

Table		Page
1.	Distribution of Applications for Agricultural Land Classifications by Year for the Siuslaw National Forest	40
2.	Birthplace by State or Country	110
3.	Assessment Rolls for Albert W. Watkins, 1895 - 1905	165

KINSHIP, ENVIRONMENT AND THE FOREST SERVICE: HOMESTEADING IN OREGON'S COAST RANGE

CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

Problem Definition

Studies of historic settlement in Oregon have focused primarily on the early years (before 1860) and the Willamette Valley where the vast majority of early pioneers established their homes (Head 1971; Bowen 1978; Boag 1992). Little is known about later settlement outside the Willamette Valley, particularly in isolated regions such as the Coast Range. This thesis examines the settlement history of one small isolated area in southeastern Lincoln County, Oregon, now within the boundaries of the Siuslaw National Forest. Although a post office once identified the area as Glen, the local inhabitants called their community Drift Creek, after the major drainage they lived in.

Today, the rugged Drift Creek drainage, like the surrounding area, is heavily forested. The idea that numerous individuals and families actually had homes and lived in this isolated, mountainous environment seems implausible. Yet various historic records and personal accounts from former residents testify that extensive settlement did occur in this area from the 1870s through the 1930s. One or more major fires before this settlement period opened up the land and may have given it a more hospitable appearance. Homesteading was the primary method used to acquire land in this area, though most attempts were unsuccessful. The homesteaders that did succeed in becoming landowners often quickly sold out or rented to other prospective farmers or ranchers. A succession of owners or renters followed, who also attempted to make a

living off the 160 acres or less of land. The more successful homesteaders made a living raising goats. Yet they often had to find other work, such as county road building, mill work, or as farm laborers during harvest in the Willamette Valley. Evelyn Payne Parry, a former resident of Harlan, Oregon, wrote *On the Yaquina and Big Elk,* which provides a few brief stories about some residents of Drift Creek (Parry 1985). Still, the story about these people and their settlement in and around the Drift Creek drainage is incomplete and at risk of being lost forever.

The physical clues of the homesteads are also quickly vanishing. All the buildings and fences were torn down or burned when the Forest Service acquired the properties in the 1930s. A few remnant fruit trees, an occasional exotic plant, or a flat spot on the slope of a hill, may be the only clues that remain, even for some substantial farm complexes. The lack of physical evidence makes the identification of these homestead sites very difficult.

Homestead sites on National Forest lands have gone largely undocumented and their historical significance is rarely evaluated. Because very few buildings or other physical improvements remain, their locations frequently have even gone unnoticed. On the Siuslaw National Forest, "management policy" has been to avoid known homestead locations in the planning of projects such as timber sales. While avoidance provides some measure of protection (from project activities), this prevents the significance of these sites from being explored. Avoidance produces no test excavations, no artifact collections, no analytical comparisons, no historical research (archival and oral history) and only minimal data -- largely confined to locational information that barely satisfies federal historic preservation compliance laws. Why

does this situation prevail? In large part, it is due to funding limitations and lack of qualified personnel to perform the documentation, collection, and analysis necessary for evaluation. The vast majority of Forest Service archaeologists have educational backgrounds in prehistoric archaeology and have little or no training in historic preservation, or documentation and analysis of historic sites and buildings. This bias has resulted in the majority of Forest Service data recovery and evaluation projects being devoted to prehistoric sites. National Forests are just beginning comprehensive studies to identify and evaluate homesteads and other sites related to farming and ranching on National Forest system lands (Hill et al. 1987).

The Siuslaw National Forest is one forest that has recently come to recognize the value of homesteads in an ecosystem approach to forest management, and thus began their systematic documentation that will ultimately lead to evaluation. A few years ago, 34 boxes of historic land records were discovered at the Federal Records Center in Seattle. After reviewing the records, the Siuslaw National Forest Heritage Resources staff realized that homesteading and other types of human activity were far more prevalent than previously thought. The majority of the 3,500+ records (now on loan to the Siuslaw National Forest), contain various forms of homestead applications and supporting documents that provide locational information, the claimant's identity, date of settlement, and brief descriptions of the improvements, crops and livestock, and natural vegetation for previously unknown homestead sites. These case files date from 1907 when the Tillamook and Umpqua Forest Reserves (later renamed National Forests) were established. The Siuslaw National Forest was created the following year

when the Tillamook National Forest and the northern portion of the Umpqua National Forest were combined.

Since these homestead records begin in 1907, they generally do not provide information about earlier settlement activity. Other sources, such as the National Archives, had to be searched for some of this missing information. Homestead application and patent records obtained from the National Archives for the earlier homesteads provide names and dates of settlement, but they do not include the details about improvements that the later homestead applications required.

Another group of documents contained in the files from the Federal Records Center pertains to the reacquisition of many of these homestead properties by the federal government in the 1930s. Under one of Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal programs, the Submarginal Land Program of the Resettlement Administration, the U.S. Government offered many property owners either cash for their property or the opportunity to be "resettled" in more productive farming areas. These case files contain appraisals of the land, timber, and permanent improvements (giving dimensions and approximate age), and most important, a site map showing the locations of the improvements and different vegetation types. Many pre-1907 homesteads were sold back to the federal government under this program and are included in these Resettlement Administration records, thereby providing some information about improvements on the property (albeit 1930s vintage). These two types of records describing the homesteads near the beginning and at the end of the occupation period provide comparisons and illustrate some of the changes that occurred over the life span of the homestead. Only a small percentage of the homesteads however, those patented

after 1907 and sold back to the federal government under the Resettlement Administration program, have both types of documentation. See Appendix A for more detailed descriptions of the various types of Siuslaw National Forest historic land records.

While these historic land records have identified the locations of more possible homestead sites, and assisted the Siuslaw National Forest in avoiding these locations, most homestead sites have yet to be verified or documented. Some records document canceled homestead entries, without any indication of whether actual settlement took place. Other records indicate occupation did occur, a house and perhaps other outbuildings, but the specific location on the claim is not provided. To date, most of these homestead sites have not been intensively surveyed, and none have been formally evaluated to determine eligibility for listing in the National Register of Historic Places.[1] The records do provide valuable information about initial property ownership, some physical descriptions of property at specific points in time, and limited personal information about some of the inhabitants of the property. Nevertheless, they should not be relied upon as the sole source of information about the homesteads and their inhabitants. Other written records, oral histories and archaeological data must also be utilized to gain a more complete and accurate picture.

---

[1] The National Register of Historic Places is the official list of cultural resources that are significant at the national, state or local level, and have been determined worthy of preservation. These listed cultural resources include districts, sites, buildings, structures and objects that are significant in American history, architecture, archaeology, engineering, and culture (U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service 1997).

What was recorded on paper did not always take place in reality. Property was sold or rented, often numerous times, and subsequently new inhabitants moved onto the property. Or, the homestead entryman may have never actually lived on the claim, or lived there only briefly before abandoning it. This type of information is not in the homestead records, but is important for determining whether or not the location is in fact an historic site, and if so, for assessing its historical significance. Some of this information can be found in other written sources such as land status records, census records, state and county documents, land ownership maps, newspapers, local histories and genealogical material.

The archaeological record will often confirm information in the written record, and it may even provide a more accurate account of activities that occurred on a particular site. Information about settlement patterns, consumer choices of food and personal items, affluence, and other lifestyle behavior are more likely to be found beneath the ground surface. In historic sites, differentiating between multiple occupation levels that span a relatively short period of time is difficult, especially if artifactual materials from all occupations are deposited in the same area. Certainly some general knowledge can be obtained about the inhabitants as a group, but specific information about an individual or one family is almost impossible to differentiate from the archaeological record alone. At sites where the different inhabitants deposited material such as garbage at different locations, associating the deposits with the appropriate occupant(s) may be possible. The locations of buildings and other cultural changes to the landscape can usually be determined by an archaeological survey aided

by remote sensing devices and limited soil probing. Remote sensors such as metal detectors greatly increase the chances of locating where buildings and fences once stood, if nails or other metal were used in their construction. Metal detectors can also find garbage dumps that contain cans or other metal items. Another remote sensor, the magnetometer, is good at finding buried foundations and large pits such as privies, cellars, and wells.

The best resources may be the former residents themselves, if they are still living. Even though several decades have passed since the informants lived in the area, their recollections of building locations are very accurate. In part, their memories may have been enhanced because they had revisited the area over the years. Besides first-hand information about daily activities, the informants had photographs of some of the homesteads and ranches, newspaper clippings about family members and local events, and written family histories.

However, information received from the informants is limited by their age at the time they lived at the study area. Since they were children when they lived there, they remember the games they played, the chores they did, attending school, the foods they ate, what the interiors of their homes looked like, and how often they went to town. They had more difficulty remembering dates of events, such as when they moved to and from their homes, unless they could tie it to their age at the time. Details about the exterior appearance of the buildings (i.e., type of siding and shape of the roof) were also difficult to recall. Information that as children they would not know could not be obtained. This included the reasons their parents moved to this particular area, financial

and business matters, and interactions and correspondence their parents had with the government about their property.

Oral histories are probably the most vulnerable resource. Historic records may be lost or destroyed, and archaeological evidence may be damaged or removed, but people's memories will certainly fade, and, inevitably, someday these people will be gone. One informant for this study, Evelyn Payne Parry, passed away unexpectedly during my research. Mrs. Parry had lived as a child in the community of Harlan, a few miles east of the study area. Her parents ran the local store. Her interest in the local area led her to write three books, including *On the Yaquina and Big Elk* (1985), as previously mentioned, which includes information about the study area. Mrs. Parry had kept an immense amount of historical information about the area, which her daughter donated to the Lincoln County Historical Society and Newport library, but the unrecorded memories she took with her will never be retrieved. This experience brought home to this researcher, better than any classroom lecture or textbook philosophy, the importance of finding informants and interviewing them as soon as possible.

Statement of Purpose

The primary goal of this thesis is to document the settlement history of a community of homesteaders and subsequent farmers and ranchers living in a remote region of Oregon's Coast Range. An effort is made to go beyond basic identification practices of who, what, when and where and explore the following research questions:

- Who were these residents and what circumstances brought them to this area?

- What were their backgrounds before living here, and how did that influence their success or failure at farming or ranching?
- How prevalent were kinship ties among the homesteaders, and did the presence of relatives nearby affect the success of the homesteaders?
- What effect did earlier fires have on the homesteader's ability to clear land, and did this effect change over time?
- Did the changes in land status and homestead laws influence settlement of the area?
- How long did the homesteaders live there?
- Were they able to make a living off the land, or was outside employment necessary?
- Did neighbors assist neighbors in subsistence activities?
- What did their day-to-day activities include?
- What social activities did the residents participate in?
- Did the children attend school, and if so, to what grade level?
- What type of housing did the residents live in?
- What modes of transportation were available?
- How frequently did the residents travel to nearby communities and for what purposes?
- For those who left, what was their reason for leaving?

These research questions will be addressed through an analysis of various legislative, environmental, and social factors. Settlement patterns, physical evidence, and personal information from the informants are analyzed to determine their role in the success or failure of the residents of Drift Creek. Since no comprehensive homesteading study of this type has been undertaken before in the Pacific Northwest,

the second goal of this thesis is to introduce and document the many different types of resources available and analyze each for its accuracy and value to such studies. While the physical record is a key component in identifying the location of structures and other cultural features, it should not be used exclusively in cultural resource management studies. This thesis will illustrate the importance of written and oral records in providing a more complete reconstruction of human activity at historic sites and within a region. Individual identity, personal characteristics and habits, beliefs, social and economic interactions, and family relationships can only be explained with the aid of oral and written records. Undoubtedly, historical, archaeological, and oral records each have inherent weaknesses. This is why all three types of records must be examined and compared to obtain the most comprehensive and accurate account of events and activities that occurred in the past.

By conducting this detailed study of a small group of homesteads, in the context of the broader settlement history of the area, the thesis also provides baseline data for further research of homesteading and subsistence living, not only in Oregon's Coast Range but in other environments as well. By example, this thesis reveals the immense amount of information that can be obtained on historic properties and their inhabitants, and provides future researchers and heritage resource personnel guidelines for historic property research. The extensive data available on these homesteads and their occupants serves as a model that can direct heritage resource personnel and researchers to effectively study homestead sites and evaluate their significance either as individual

historic properties, or collectively as a historic district, using the criteria of the National Register of Historic Places.

Inherent in this work is an objective aimed at Heritage Resource Management programs -- to provide justification and guidelines for further research, evaluation, and proactive management of these disappearing historic resources.

Study Area Location

The study area is located in southeastern Lincoln County, Oregon, on the western slopes of the Coast Range, midway between the Oregon Coast and Mary's Peak, the Coast Range's highest point. More specifically, the area lies in Township 12 South, Range 9 West (T12S, R9W). The database prepared for this thesis researched all homestead entries within this township. The more detailed study focuses on an area in the western portion of this township, and the eastern edge of Township 12 South, Range 10 West (T12S, R10W). The homesteads that are focused on lie along or near various small creeks that form the upper reaches of the Drift Creek drainage (including Gopher Creek and its tributaries), which eventually flows into the Alsea River (Figure 1).

As part of the Coast Range physiographic province, the topography is characterized by irregular ridges with steep side slopes, which form narrow, isolated valleys. Elevations range from 500 to 1200 feet. The climate of this region is best described as humid coast range type, characterized by wet, relatively mild winters and dry, moderately cool summers. Lying within fifteen miles of the coast, fog and cloudiness is common, even during the summer. Precipitation along the coast ranges from 60 to 90 inches a year, but along the summit of the Coast Range it increases to as

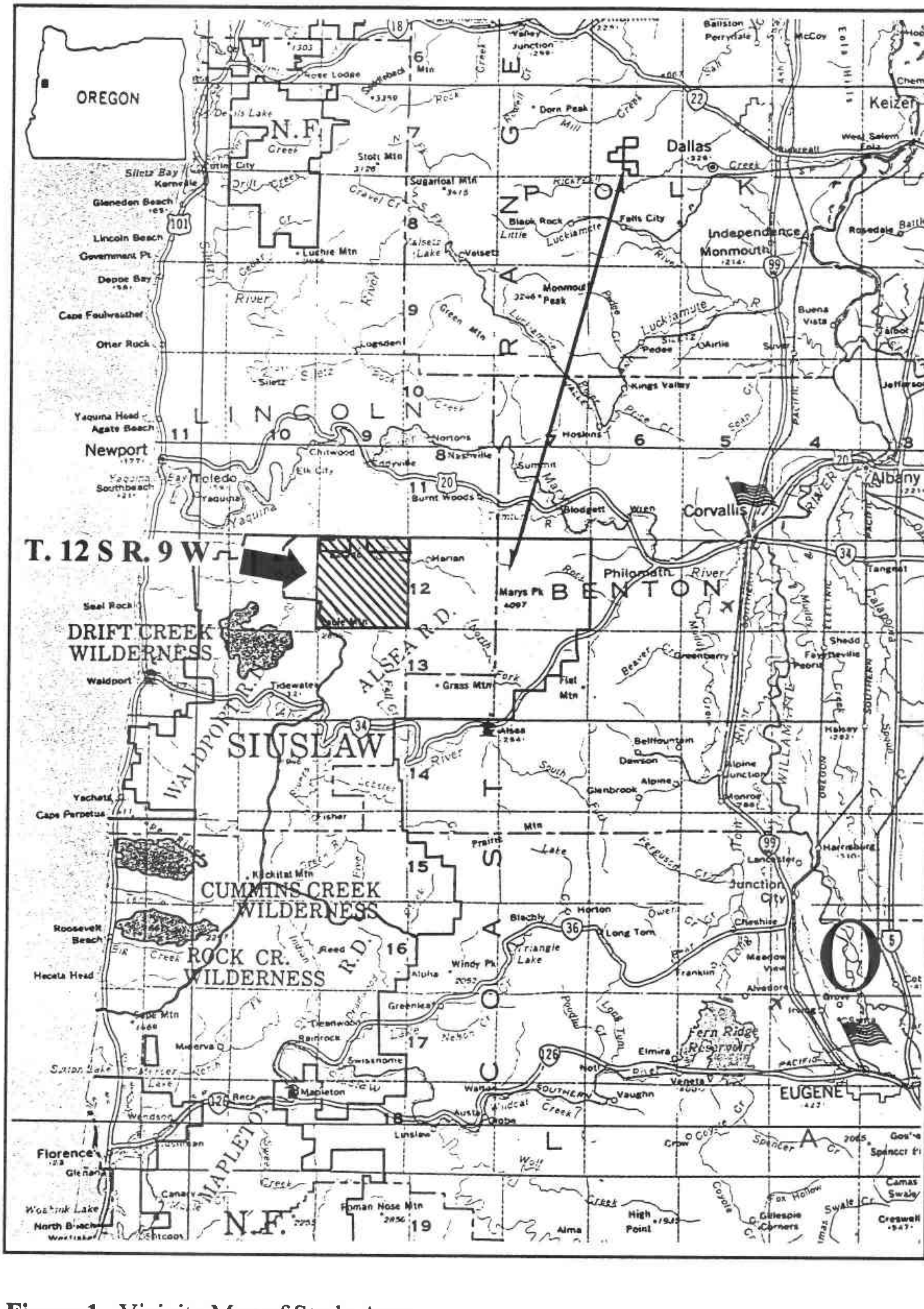


Figure 1. Vicinity Map of Study Area.

much as 200 inches per year (United States Department of Agriculture [USDA] 1964:1). Most of the annual precipitation is rain that falls primarily between November and March. Winters are mild with temperatures usually above 20 degrees Fahrenheit. During the summer temperatures can be fairly high, but rarely go above 100 degrees. Mean monthly temperatures range between 40 and 60 degrees (Sternes 1974:814).

The wet climate and mild winters create an ideal environment for dense forest growth. The study area lies near the boundary between the Western Hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*) and Coastal Sitka Spruce (*Picea sitchensis*) Zones, although it is entirely within the vast Western Hemlock Zone that runs from California to British Columbia. Within the Western Hemlock Zone, both western hemlock and Douglas-fir (*Pseudotsuga menziesii*) are dominant tree species. Common understory vegetation today consists of ferns, salal, cherry, grasses, and a variety of berries (Franklin and Dyrness 1973:70-73).

CHAPTER 2: METHODOLOGY

Research for this thesis involved: 1) extensive historic records research, 2) field surveys of several homestead sites, 3) interviews with former residents, and 4) a review of literature related to the subject.

A study of the various land acquisition laws prior to and during the settlement period was initially done to provide some context for the settlement history of Oregon and the study area. But as the investigation continued, particularly with the laws pertaining to the Forest Reserves and National Forests, the need to analyze the effects of the laws on the ability to acquire a homestead became apparent. This resulted in a comparison of homesteading activity under the different laws.

A review of the environmental changes that occurred in the study area before and during the settlement period was undertaken to determine if the changes affected the success or failure of the homesteaders.

Research of primary documents began with the historic land records at the Siuslaw National Forest. These records are case files of homestead applications, homestead examinations, cash purchases, and reacquisition of land by the federal government. A detailed description of the various types of case file records can be found in Appendix A: Siuslaw National Forest Historic Land Records.

To document and analyze the settlement history of the area, a database of all homestead and cash entries (purchased, generally under the Timber and Stone Act), including canceled and relinquished claims, in T12S, R9W was prepared. Information collected includes the homestead entry, patent, or cash entry number for the claim;

coded locational information; name of entryman and their spouse, or entrywoman (only if single or widowed); acreage of the claim; date of entry; cancellation, or patent date; date sold; age at the time of filing their homestead entry; birthplace of the homesteader, their spouse, father and mother (by state or country); number of children; anyone else living with them (relatives or boarders); previous residence; residence after leaving their homestead; known family relationships to other settlers; year they died; and finally a "Notes" column that provides additional data on the other columns. A "Map #" was added to correspond to the maps prepared in this thesis (Figures 12 and 13) that show the locations of all homestead entries in T12S, R9W. The various data are grouped in six separate tables which are presented in the Appendices.

Appendix B: Homestead Entries Listed in Chronological Order, shows the sorting of the homestead entries in chronological order, and separates the pre-1907 entries from the post-1907 entries. Appendix C: Homestead Entries Grouped by Claim, groups the homestead entries numerically by section, and then by the same claim together to show the number of entries per claim. Appendix D: Age, Birthplace, Residence and Year Died, lists the homesteader's age at homestead entry, personal and family birthplace data, occupation, residence before and after, and year the homesteader died. Appendix E: Family and Occupation, lists the homesteaders and timber patent owners along with the number of children, other family or boarders living with them, who they were related to, and occupation. Appendix F: Notes, provides additional information including sources of data found in the other tables. Appendix G: Timber Patents, lists names of timber patent owners along with patent number and dates of

timber patent application and receipt. The results of these queries are analyzed and presented in the Chapter 6: Settlement Data.

In Appendix H is another table - Applications for Examination and Listing of Lands. This table tracks a different group of people. As will be explained in more detail later, the applicants in this table were applying to have land within the Siuslaw National Forest examined and "listed" as chiefly valuable for agricultural purposes. This added procedure began in 1907 as a requirement under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906. Once a parcel of land was listed, it was then opened to homestead entry. The table indicates whether any of the applicants proceeded with filing a homestead entry, whether a patent was received, and again references the map locations for those that homestead entries were filed upon. The information for this table came primarily from the Land Adjustment, Settlement, Listed (LASL), Land Adjustment, Settlement, Rejected (LASR), and Land Adjustment, Settlement, Revoked (LASRV) case files that are described in Appendix A. Although these records do not represent any settlement, they are discussed to illustrate the sometimes cumbersome governmental regulations and procedures, and the effect they had on settlement in the study area.

Maps of the pre-1907 and post-1907 homestead entry/patent locations (Figures 12 and 13) were prepared to differentiate between homestead entries made under the Homestead Act of 1862 and the Forest Homestead Act of 1906. They visually illustrate the distribution and success or failure of the homesteaders. They also show how the size and shape of the claims changed as the availability of suitable agricultural land dwindled.

A smaller area in the western part of the township, within the Drift Creek drainage, is given more detailed attention. Fire history and other ecological data about the claims are used to portray how the vegetation changes may have influenced the success or failure of some of the residents. The vegetation descriptions in the homestead examination and Resettlement Administration records are compared to show how the vegetation changed over the years, and how the increasing timber values may have influenced how the Forest Service viewed the potential value of the homesteaded lands.

The relationships of a few families who lived within this drainage are explored to illustrate the importance kinship ties had on the residents' decisions to select this area for settlement. A map of the claims of one family group - the Arnold, Wilhoit, Banks, and Margison families - (Figure 15) was prepared to show the physical relationship of the families to each other and the natural landscape. A genealogical chart of these families can be found in Appendix I.

Finally, this study focuses on two of the homesteads in T12S, R9W. The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead, located in Sections 18 and 19, had four different families occupy the property from sometime in the late 1880s to 1937. The homestead was first briefly settled by John Arnold (brother of Mary Arnold Wilhoit), who was one of the first inhabitants of the area, sometime before 1889. Simeon J. Wilhoit patented the claim for his son Henry and daughter-in-law Mary Arnold Wilhoit, who lived there from 1889 until about 1904. They sold the property to the Clyde Knapp family in 1904. Next was the William Moore family who lived there from 1909 until about 1935 when it was sold back to the federal government under the Resettlement Administration.

The Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead was also inhabited for a similar period of time. Located in the southern part of Section 19, it was settled by Albert Watkins in either 1890 or 1892. Sometime after receiving the patent in 1900 he left and rented the place to his cousin Elmer Watkins. Elmer lived there until sometime in the 1930s when Albert sold it back to the government, also under the Resettlement Administration. Both men were bachelors.

Comparisons are made between physical layout of the homestead/ranch buildings, vernacular architectural styles, residence background, length and continuity of residency, and reasons for the ultimate sale of both properties back to the federal government.

These two homesteads were selected because of their different family types (family versus single man), and the extensive records that were available. They were also chosen because family members or relatives who lived either on the property or nearby were found who provided valuable information not available in the records. These informants also had photographs of the homesteads which they were willing to share.

Records Research

In addition to the historic land records that initiated this study, other sources of information include master title plats, tract books, original cadastral survey field notes and maps, and other status records found at the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management [USDI, BLM] and United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service [USDA, FS] offices. The Lincoln County Courthouse

provided tax and assessment records, deed records, probate records, livestock brands, vital records, and voter registrations. General Land Office (GLO) registers of homestead entries, final homestead certificates, cash entries, and land ownership maps were found on microfilm and microfiche obtained directly or indirectly from the National Archives and Library of Congress. Local and university libraries were the source for Federal census records, other historic maps, aerial photos, Resettlement Administration documents, and historic newspapers. The Evelyn Payne Parry Collection, donated to the Oregon Coast History Center by her daughter, Margaret Attridge, provided personal anecdotes, letters, and research notes, and led to names of informants. The informants, who had lived on the homesteads as children, furnished historical photos, and local and family histories. This list illustrates the volume and diversity of historic resources that are available for researching historic properties.

Field Surveys

The Alsea Ranger District, on the Siuslaw National Forest, conducted two field survey projects of several homestead sites in 1994 and 1995, with volunteers under the Passport in Time (PIT) program. The selection of sites surveyed was based on priority needs of the Alsea Ranger District, but it also enabled information to be gathered for this thesis, and influenced the selection of the sites used in this study.

A primary objective of the surveys was to compare the written historical record to the physical record in regards to the location of improvements at each site. To accomplish this without major excavations, metal detectors were used. The utility of metal detectors in locating metal objects was tested in 1993, in another PIT project

(Prior et al. 1999). This PIT project was located adjacent to the Alsea Ranger Station just west of Alsea, Oregon.

Research indicated the Alsea Ranger Station site had been inhabited at least as early as 1856 when "Old Billy's House" was recorded on a GLO survey map and field notes. County deed records indicated a continuous ownership from circa 1867 to the late 1980s when the Siuslaw National Forest purchased the property. Previous testing (Davis and McCall 1991) indicated there was also a prehistoric component.

To ensure complete coverage with the metal detectors, the site area was gridded into five square meter areas. Metal detector sweeps were made back and forth within each gridded area. The metal detectors proved to be very accurate for finding metal items that were buried even several inches deep. The experienced metal detectorists were often able to distinguish between types of metal, the depth the items were buried, and the size of the metal from the readings on the detector. The excavation units were chosen where concentrations of metal artifacts were detected.

For the homestead surveys, the metal detecting techniques were modified for the more forested and uneven terrain. Grids were not plotted but complete coverage was ensured by using trees and other natural boundary markers. Using the site plans from the Resettlement Administration appraisal reports, suspected areas were swept with the metal detectors. Buried metal items were flagged by the detectorists, or an assistant. The artifacts were then hand-excavated. Once they were identified and their location recorded on the site map they were usually reburied in their original location. A few items were collected. The locations of all buildings and fence lines shown on the appraisal site plans were verified.

Oral History

Effie Moore Dodson, the granddaughter of William and Della Moore, lived with her grandparents much of her childhood. Her parents also had a homestead nearby, but Effie lived primarily with her grandparents after she was 6 years old in order to help them with the farm chores and to be closer to the school. She provided early photos of both her parent's and grandparent's homes. Her childhood recollections depict a life of hard work and heavy responsibility, with little time for fun.

Hazel Crooks Shelby is the niece of Elmer Watkins. She lived with her parents, John and Leora (Watkins) Crooks, on a nearby homestead that was originally patented by Sarah Banks. Her mother, Leora, Elmer, and another uncle, Nathan, were the children of John and Martha Watkins, who lived on another homestead further down Drift Creek, in T12S, R10W. Their family was one of the earliest to settle in the area. Leora lived with Hazel for a number of years later in life, and passed on to Hazel numerous stories about her life and her neighbors, which Hazel recorded in her mother's biography and an extensive collection of miscellaneous notes. Hazel also had numerous photos of some of the homesteads and family members, including a photo of herself with her brother and sisters (Figure 2). While Hazel only lived on Drift Creek a few years as a young girl, she has vivid fond memories of her life there. She and her mother, with input from her uncles, Elmer and Nathan, also provided valuable information to Evelyn Parry, as early as the 1960s, for Evelyn's books about the residents of the area. The Evelyn Parry Collection contains these original letters from Hazel Shelby. Hazel and her husband, Walter Shelby, came out to Gopher Creek during the 1995 Passport In Time project where they willingly answered questions in a

Figure 2. The Crooks children at their home on Gopher Creek, ca. 1913. Left to right they are Raleigh, Esther, Vallis, Minnie, and Hazel (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

"group interview" (Figure 3). They also traveled to the Gopher and Drift Creek area, with the author, on two other occasions.

Another important informant is May Davenport Chatfield (Figure 4). May is a fourth generation inhabitant of the Drift Creek area. Her great-grandparents and grandparents both moved to the area and took up claims. Her father and uncle, who were either born in the area or arrived as small children, also took up claims. May still retains ownership of her parent's homestead property though the original house was torn down. Having such a long and continuous association with the area, May was extremely helpful in locating structures on several of the homesteads. On three different occasions, May traveled the roads and sometimes waded through creeks with the author to point out homestead locations and tell stories about the former residents. She also had personal recollections of Elmer Watkins and the Moores.

All three of these women have relatives buried in the Glenwood Cemetery, which is located in the western portion of Section 19 of T12S, R9W, on private land originally donated by Sarah Banks. This, in part, has kept Effie Dodson and Hazel Shelby returning to the area periodically. May Chatfield maintains a hunting cabin on her property which she still visits regularly.

Evelyn Payne Parry, as mentioned previously, was the first informant interviewed. Her family operated the Harlan store, a few miles east of Drift Creek, for several years. Before her death in 1994, Evelyn generously provided valuable pieces of information about the daily lives of her friends and neighbors. She also provided the names of Hazel Shelby and May Chatfield to contact. Her daughter, Margaret Attridge, followed up on her mother's assistance and arranged the first meeting and field trip with

Figure 3. The 1995 Passport in Time crew with Hazel and Walter Shelby. Left to right are Ken McCall, Alsea Ranger District Cultural Resource Technician, Walter Shelby, John Engels, Jr., volunteer, Peg Kenaga, volunteer, Doug Christianson, volunteer, Hazel Shelby, Pam Owen, volunteer, John Engels, Sr., volunteer, and Dwayne Guthrie, Alsea Ranger District Cultural Resource Technician (Photo by author).

Figure 4. Kent and Celia Stevenson, Ray Martin and May Chatfield, July 1995 (Photo courtesy of Margaret Attridge).

May Chatfield. Margaret, who lives in her mother's house in Toledo, had never been out to the Drift Creek area. She accompanied May, Jorie Clark, an archaeologist with the Winema National Forest, and the author on our field trip.

Other informants include Ray Martin, May Chatfield's uncle (see Figure 4), who also lived in the area a number of years. Ray was married to May's father's sister, and May's mother was Ray's sister. Kent and Celia Stevenson (see Figure 4), who currently live on land that was part of the original Wilhoit/Moore property, are familiar with later developments of the land and know many of the descendants of the homesteaders. June Grant Gray, daughter of Noel Lester and Althea (Brown) Grant, is also the granddaughter of B. "Frank" and Loucetta (Oglesby) Grant, and Charles W. and Ella (St. John) Brown. She lived on her parent's homestead near Harlan (where her brother Melvin still lives). She recalled both of her grandparents' homes and other information about the settlement of the area. Sherrill Dodson, Effie Moore Dodson's brother-in-law, lived a few miles east of the study area, and was familiar with the Resettlement Administration activities. He also salvaged the siding off the Charles W. Brown house before it was torn down or burned by the Forest Service.

Two great-grandchildren of Henry and Mary Wilhoit, Eileen Wilhoit Wilcox and her brother Keith Wilhoit, shared family biographies and photographs. Neither Eileen or Keith had any personal recollections about their great-grandparents, and neither was aware of their great-grandparent's homestead on Gopher Creek. So, exchanging new information with the family members proved to be mutually beneficial.

CHAPTER 3: LAWS AFFECTING SETTLEMENT

The settlement of the Coast Range and the Siuslaw National Forest was strongly influenced by various federal land acquisition laws that were enacted to encourage people to move out west, tame the wilderness, and extend the boundaries of civilization. The stringent requirements each settler had to meet before acquiring title to the land, and the land's agricultural potential were major factors that influenced the success or failure of each homestead. Following is a brief summary of the major land acquisition laws and Forest Service regulations, and how they literally shaped the settlement of Oregon and subsequently the study area.

Early Willamette Valley Settlement

In the early years of Euro-American settlement of the Pacific Northwest, the vast Oregon Country appeared to have unlimited space for the settlers who migrated over the Oregon Trail. The fertile Willamette Valley, stretching approximately one hundred and fifty miles north to south and up to fifty miles east to west, was the destination for most of the early pioneers. A temperate climate and abundant rainfall provided almost ideal conditions for most agricultural crops, and the open prairies were well suited for livestock grazing. The nearby woodlands along the prairie margins provided material for constructing buildings, furniture, tools and equipment, as well as firewood. Wild berries, hazel nuts, acorns and other food resources provided the settlers and some of their livestock with a variety of supplemental food. Land claims that included both woodlands and open prairies were chosen first to take advantage of the multiple resources (Bowen 1978:62).

At first, there was plenty of land for everyone in the Willamette Valley. But as more and more settlers arrived, limits were eventually placed on the number of acres a man and his wife (if he had one) could acquire under the various land acquisition acts. Twice the acreage limits were cut in half to allow more settlers the opportunity to realize their dreams of owning their own piece of the western frontier.

Before Oregon's provisional government was established in 1843, a person acquired property just by laying claim to a piece of unoccupied land and settling on it. The Organic Code adopted in 1843, and amended a year later, granted individuals up to 640 acres of land if certain provisions were met. Permanent improvements and actual residence were required within two months of taking up the claim; all claims were required to be either square or oblong in form (but not necessarily along cardinal lines); and boundaries had to be marked and recorded (Bowen 1978:69-70). The Organic Code, which remained in effect until 1850, was more lenient in how the settlers divided up the land, but also more wasteful as small irregularly shaped parcels between claimed properties were not large enough by themselves to settle.

Donation Land Claim Act

In 1850, two years after Oregon became a territory, the federal Donation Land Law, more commonly known as the Donation Land Claim Act (DLCA), was passed by Congress. This act provided white male settlers, "American half-breed Indians included," who were United States citizens or having declared their intention to become a citizen, free land if they would cultivate and live on the land for four years. The provisions of this law were different for settlers who arrived in Oregon before

December 1, 1850 and those who came between that date and December 1, 1853 (the original deadline for this land offer). To reward the earlier settlers, who had traveled to Oregon to further American interests there without any specific promise of land - those men who were at least eighteen years old, could claim 320 acres if single and 640 acres if married, with half to be held in the wife's name. Later settlers received half this amount and were required to be twenty-one years of age. Amendments in 1853 and 1854 extended the DLCA to December 1, 1855 and allowed the claimants to commute their residency requirements to two years (in 1853) and then one year (in 1854) if they paid $1.25 per acre (Johansen 1957). Ultimately, 7,432 donation claims were taken in the State of Oregon covering 2,614,000 acres, the majority occupying practically all of the arable portions of the Willamette Valley (Head 1971:25-6, 35).

The Donation Land Claim Act also created the Office of the Surveyor General in Oregon (ultimately under the Department of Interior), and provided for the survey of public lands in the territory. This was to have a profound effect on the settlement patterns in Oregon. One visible distinction between the claims already established by December 1, 1850 and the later claims, other than their size, is that only the later claims were required to be bounded by cardinal lines. The DLCA allowed the already established claims, which followed the rules of the 1843 Organic Code, to keep their non-conforming boundaries. All subsequent land acquisition acts required boundaries to follow east-west and north-south lines. As Peter Boag (1992:48-56) has noted, the earlier land-claiming process allowed the settlers to work more intimately with the idiosyncracies of the landscape, in order to select portions of the land that had the most

desirable features. Some of these pre-1850, haphazard patterns are still evident on the landscape today where the original property boundaries remain.

The cadastral survey system, initiated in the Northwest Ordinances of the 1780s, divided the land into thirty-six-section, township-range blocks. All claims established after December 1, 1850 would conform to section lines or other cardinal lines. This geometric imposition made it more difficult for the later settlers to arrange their claims on the landscape in order to utilize the natural resources most efficiently (Boag 1992: 116-18). As will be shown later, in the study area some of the homesteaders managed to select irregular but law conforming claims that managed to include parts of the various resources they desired.

Because of the large size of the donation claims and their non-conforming shapes, the most desirable land in the Willamette Valley was taken by a relatively few number of residents, leaving irregular pieces of land unusable. Despite the quickly diminishing availability of free land, people still kept arriving in Oregon with hopes of owning their own piece of land.

The General Preemption Act

The General Preemption Act of 1841, which allowed settlement on surveyed public land, and therefore not previously used in Oregon, was officially amended in 1853 to include unsurveyed public land. For the "minimum land" price of $1.25 an acre, and a number of eligibility conditions, a maximum of 160 acres could be purchased under this act. "Double minimum lands" included alternate reserved sections within the limits of railroad grants, and sold for a minimum of $2.50 an acre. The basic

procedures for acquiring title to land by preemption were first to actually settle on the land and "perform substantial acts as a bona fide actual settler thereon . . ." Within three months of actual settlement on surveyed lands, or three months after the township survey plat was filed on previously unsurveyed lands, a declaratory statement had to be filed in the land office (United States Department of the Interior, General Land Office [USDI, GLO] 1904:240-245). The Act was widely abused, especially after 1862, not only by speculation and fraud, but also by the common practice of "squatting" on a forested claim, stripping it bare of its timber, and then abandoning it before the time frame for patenting the claim elapsed. This led to the eventual repeal of the General Preemption Act in 1891 (Coggins and Wilkinson 1987: 88-9). Although this law was in effect until 1891 and could have been used by the early settlers, there is no record of any settler in T12S, R9W purchasing land under this law.

The General Homestead Act of 1862

In response to years of public demand for more free land, Congress enacted the first national Homestead Act in 1862. The terms of this law were simple, but implementation was another matter for those on marginal land. Those who settled in the study area before the Umpqua National Forest was created in 1907 applied for land under the terms of this law.

Under the Homestead Act, the homesteader (or claimant or entryman, to be used interchangeably) must be either a head of household or at least 21 years of age, and a U.S. citizen, or who has filed his declaration of intention to become such. For a small filing fee (usually $16.00), he or she could file for up to 160 acres of unappropriated

public land. This initial process was called "filing a homestead entry." A prospective homesteader would go to the appropriate General Land Office where the Register and Receiver would check to make sure no one else had filed on any portion of the desired claim. If the land was available, the claimant's name would be recorded along with the legal description, acres, county, and fees. A homestead entry number (the number beginning with HE in the "Number" column in Appendix B) would be assigned. This number would be used for reference when the claimant was ready to file for the patent.

Settlement on the land could take place before filing for a homestead entry and, in fact, it gave the settler a preference right of entry. For those who filed first, residency must be established within 6 months of filing. If the land was unsurveyed, like the study area was before 1893, the settlers had 3 months after the filing of the surveyed township plat to file for entry on their claim. From the time of residence or entry, whichever came first, the homesteader must reside continuously on the land for five years. After the five years passed, the claimant had two more years to "prove up," that is, to file for the patent to the land. The claimant had to show proof of continuous residency, cultivation of a portion of the land (no acreage amounts were specified), and that improvements, including a house, had been made before a final certificate for patent was issued, and the ownership of the land was transferred to the homesteader (USDI, GLO 1906:3-14). A final certificate or patent number was assigned to the patented claim (the number beginning with HP in the "Number" column of Appendix B). This patent number is the legal reference number for locating homestead patent records.

Inspectors from the General Land Office were supposed to check for compliance of the claim but this did not always occur. The claimant would generally take three or four of his neighbors or relatives to the local county clerk's office to file affidavits that the requirements had been met. The same questions were asked of the witnesses as of the applicant, and included date of settlement, amount of acres cultivated, and types of improvements built with dimensions and estimated value. A notice was published in the local newspaper, for five weeks, of the claimant's intention to "prove up." This gave anyone who wished to contest the claim the opportunity to do so. The notice included the names of the witnesses who filed the affidavits along with their residence location (town or post office name only).[2]

Until 1891, the homesteader had the option, at any time, to "commute" the claim to preemption land and pay the minimum $1.25 per acre, or $2.50 per acre if within the limits of a railroad grant. This option was often taken by speculators who believed they could turn around and sell the land for more money. To discourage this practice, in 1891, the law was amended to require a minimum of 14 months of residency before commuting the claim (USDI, GLO 1904:130).

The Timber and Stone Act of 1878

Another means of getting western public lands into private ownership, was the Timber and Stone Act. This law allowed an individual or association of persons the

---

[2] These two dated sources of witness names, are valuable indicators of residence for the witnesses. Neighbors often vouched for each other on homestead patent applications. In between the years the federal census was taken, a neighbor's homestead patent application may be a good way to determine if a certain individual was a resident in the area.

opportunity to purchase up to 160 acres of surveyed public land, valuable chiefly for timber (or stone), and unfit for agricultural cultivation, at the minimum price of $2.50 an acre (USDA, Office of the Solicitor 1916:68-9). These lands were not to be settled, but were intended to give miners and settlers access to timber and building materials to use in construction on their mining or homestead claims. In T12S, R9W, between 1903 and 1914, thirty-two purchases of land were made under this act. William R. Moore acquired 120 acres adjacent to his claim in Section 19, in 1912 under this act. These lands were primarily in the rugged southern part of the township, but were often adjacent to the homesteaded lands, attesting to the marginal agricultural nature of the homesteaded lands. Some even had failed attempts as homestead entries before being purchased under the Timber and Stone Act (See Appendix G).

This act, like the Preemption and Homestead Acts, was also widely abused. Even though the applicants were required to pledge that they would not sell their title to anyone, but would use the materials for their own use, timber companies frequently paid "dummy entrymen" to file Timber and Stone claims then turn around and sell them to the timber companies, who soon acquired vast amounts of forested land.[3] Public sentiment in the west was such that anyone accused of land fraud or misrepresentation were quickly let off by the local judge or jury. Government regulations were

---

[3] Whether the Timber and Stone Act lands in T12S, R9W were acquired under false pretenses was not extensively explored since these lands were not settled. However, a cursory look at a land ownership map from ca. 1915 (See Figure 18) indicates that these lands stayed in private individual ownership, at least initially. But by 1937 (as shown on a Metsker map), a company by the name of Oregon Mesabi Corporation had acquired a majority of them. A few properties had been sold to the U. S. Government. Today, the majority of lands in Sections 29 - 36 (the Oregon Mesabi Corp. lands) are still privately held by timber companies.

considered a nuisance and the General Land Office agents who were responsible for administering the land laws, were considered outsiders. Despite recommendations and pleas from administrators in the Department of Interior, and from scientists who were increasingly concerned about the timber depredation, to repeal or amend the defective laws, it wasn't until the 1890s that Congress finally took its first step to curb these frauds and abuses (Steen 1991:6-8).

Establishing the Forest Reserves and National Forests

The following information about the establishment of Forest Reserves and National Forests is included to provide the background of governmental changes that altered the procedures for acquiring homesteads within Forest Reserves and later National Forests. This affected the study area after 1907 when lands that had not yet been claimed by homesteaders were placed within the Umpqua Forest Reserve.

As part of the General Revision Act of 1891 which repealed the Preemption Act among others, Section 24 authorized the President of the United States to "set apart and reserve . . . any part of the public lands wholly or in part covered with timber or undergrowth, whether of commercial value or not, as public reservations . . ." There was no accompanying authorization for management and protection of the Reserves until 1897 when the Sundry Civil Appropriations Act (now referred to as the Organic Act) was passed. It stipulated that reserves could only be established "to improve and protect the forest within the reservation, or for the purpose of securing favorable conditions of water flows, and to furnish a continuous supply of timber for the use and necessities of citizens of the United States. . . . "(Steen 1991:36). Provisions were

included that timber could be sold, and that lands found more valuable for mining or agriculture would be restored to the public domain, as long as the three purposes above were not compromised. Settlers already within the reservations were allowed to proceed with their homestead applications, and they were given permission to build wagon roads to their homesteads through the reserves (Buck 1913a:70-73). However, in addition to meeting the requirements for patenting, they now had to prove that their claims were more valuable as agricultural lands and did not impede the purposes of the reserves.

In 1905, the Forest Reserves were transferred from the Department of the Interior to the Department of Agriculture's Bureau of Forestry, which was then renamed the United States Forest Service. Millions of acres of land, primarily in the mountains of the west, were being reserved from the public domain. In 1897 there were twenty-nine reserves totaling 38,897,840 acres (Peffer 1951:17). By 1905 eighty-three reserves embracing 85,618,472 acres had been created (Peffer 1951:57); most of these were established after 1901 by Theodore Roosevelt. Timber companies who were illegally snatching up land under the Timber and Stone Act, and private citizens who felt agricultural lands were being withheld from homestead entry condemned the Presidents' actions. Opposition was so intense against the establishment of more forest reserves that, in 1907, Senator Fulton from Oregon introduced an amendment to the agricultural appropriation bill that would take away Roosevelt's presidential authority to proclaim reserves. Roosevelt, working with Gifford Pinchot, the Chief of the Forest Service, who had his staff working feverishly at mapping all possible remaining forested public lands, quickly added another 16 million acres. These "Midnight

Reserves" which included the Umpqua (Coast Range) and the Tillamook Forest Reserves, were added as late as March 2, 1907, just two days before Roosevelt signed the appropriation bill which took away his authority to create forest reserves.[4] This bill also renamed the Forest Reserves as National Forests. In 1908, the Tillamook and the northern portion of the Umpqua Forest Reserves were combined and renamed as the Siuslaw National Forest (Williams 1993:3).

The Forest Homestead Act of 1906

The race against the timber companies resulted in hastily drawn reserve boundaries. Sometimes large tracts of agricultural land, including land that had already been settled by homesteaders (but not proven up yet) were encompassed. Despite the provision of the Organic Act of 1897 that provided for the restoration to the public domain any land determined to be better suited to agriculture use, opponents of the reserves argued that all agricultural lands were not being restored. They believed that Congress needed to force the Forest Service to accelerate the restoration of agricultural lands (Buck 1913b:82-83).

So, after much debate, the Forest Homestead Act, also named the Act of June 11, 1906, was passed (claims under this act were commonly referred to as "June 11" entries). Essential passages of the act follow:

> . . . the Secretary of Agriculture may in his discretion, and he is hereby authorized, upon application or otherwise, to examine and ascertain as to the location and extent of land within permanent or temporary forest

---

[4] By the end of Roosevelt's administration (in 1908) almost 195 million acres had been reserved. By 1912, after investigations of agricultural claims and other land adjustments were made, and Forest boundaries were modified, the area had been decreased to about 187 million acres (Buck 1913a:73).

> reserves, . . . which are chiefly valuable for agriculture, and which, in his opinion, may be occupied for agricultural purposes without injury to the forest reserves, and which are not needed for public purposes, and may list and describe the same by metes and bounds, or otherwise, and file the lists and descriptions with the Secretary of the Interior, with the request that the said lands be opened to entry in accordance with the homestead laws and this act. . . (34 Stat., 233)

Any homesteader, not already settled on the land before January 1, 1906, was required to first apply to have the Forest Reserve or National Forest land desired examined to determine if it was chiefly valuable for agriculture. If that classification was made the land was then "listed" and the applicant would be assigned a "List" number (i.e. List 6-1736), even if that person did not follow through and file a homestead entry.[5] If only part of the land applied for was classified as chiefly valuable for agriculture, only that portion was listed. The applicant was given preferential rights, for 60 days, to make the homestead entry. The General Land Office published a notice, in a newspaper near the claim and at the land office, that the lands would be open for homestead entry after the 60 days elapsed. If the listing applicant did not file within the 60 days, someone else could file on the claim.

---

[5] This listing, along with the applicant's name, would be recorded in the Siuslaw National Forest's land status records, even though it did not indicate a change in the land's status (or ownership). Land status records track changes in ownership or jurisdiction, and the resultant changes in net acreage for the agency. The Siuslaw National Forest's land status books track these changes by township and range. A map for each township and range shows the areas that had ownership changes. These areas are referenced on an accompanying table that lists the name of the individual or agency that acquired the land, the legal description, the type of instrument (i.e. homestead patent), the record or certificate number, and date. The type of actions each had their own columns where the acreage was listed. "Listed" lands were kept track of in a separate column, as they did not change the Forest's net acreage. Homestead entries were recorded in a "Pending" column. The "Patented" column recorded homestead and timber patents. The acreage of the patented lands was then deducted from the Forest's net acreage. Note that a "List" entry in the land status records (or the LASL files) was not an indication of settlement, but settlement was allowed with a special use permit.

Besides this provision that the land first be classified and listed as agricultural, there were two other differences from the General Homestead Act of 1862. The first was that these claims could not be commuted (paid for with cash); five years of residency were required before making final proof. The second provision pertained to the form, or layout of the claim. If the land was unsurveyed, the claim could be measured in metes and bounds, using natural landmarks or improvements as boundary markers. Surveyed land, such as the study area, had to be described by legal subdivisions, but units could be as small as 2 ½ acres. All claims had to be contiguous and contained within a square mile (USDI, GLO 1906b:1-5). This left a great deal of latitude to the settler, and made it possible to acquire narrow strips of valley bottom land, which were often the only lands classified as agricultural.

The amount of remaining lands in the Siuslaw National Forest considered chiefly valuable for agriculture was quickly dwindling. Because of this, the Secretary of Agriculture issued an order effective December 20, 1910 to close the Siuslaw National Forest to any further applications for listing. In a letter to S. W. Allison, a homestead applicant, Acting District Forester C. H. Flery gave further explanation:

> With reference to lands located within the Siuslaw National Forest, it was found prior to December 20, 1910, that of a large number of applications received under the Act of June 11, 1906, less than two percent covered lands listable under the Act, and that the amount of land actually listed and opened to settlement and entry in proportion to that applied for was almost negligible, and that the unoccupied, unappropriated lands upon which there was no timber growth were topographically and otherwise more valuable for reproduction and planting purposes than for agriculture (C. H. Flery, District Forester, to S. W. Allison, letter, January 14, 1913, USDA, FS, Siuslaw National Forest [SNF], S. W. Allison LASL case file).

There apparently was public opposition to the closure, as the order was eventually revoked in July, 1913. The reopening created an erroneous impression that there were still large amounts of land suitable for homesteading. In addition, a depression hit the coast country about this time prompting some people to try living off the land (Pagter 1917:3). A flood of entries were received by the Forest. The distribution of the number of applicants for the entire Siuslaw National Forest from 1907 to 1917 are shown in the Table 1. The number of these applications that were successful in having the land listed was not given. Note that the high number listed in 1913 reflects only applications after mid-July. For T12S, R9W, this subject will be discussed in more depth in the Chapter 6: Settlement Data.

The Three-Year Homestead Law

During the closure of the Siuslaw National Forest, on June 6, 1912, the act known as the "Three-year homestead law" was enacted. It allowed homesteaders to prove up on their claims after three years instead of the previous five year requirement.

Table 1. Distribution of Applications for Agricultural Land Classifications by Year for the Siuslaw National Forest.

Year	Number	Year	Number
1907	68	1913	410
1908	104	1914	228
1909	83	1915	80
1910	77	1916	29
1911-12	Closed	**Total**	1079

(Source: Pagter 1917:4)

But with this came a stiff provision that would have a detrimental effect on homesteaders, particularly those in mountainous areas like the Coast Range. The new provision required homesteaders to have 1/8th of their homestead (20 acres for 160 acre claims) under cultivation by the third year of settlement. This requirement was made retroactive to all unperfected (not patented yet) entries, unless the entryman or entrywoman notified the local land office that they wished to prove up under the previous homestead laws. This requirement was not absolute; with strong justification the Secretary of the Interior had the discretion of reducing the amount of cultivated acres (USDA, Office of the Solicitor 1916:44-5).

The amount of acres cultivated was closely counted when the homesteaders in T12S, R9W were ready to "prove up" or patent their claim. Most of the ten homesteaders who received patents on their claims under this law barely met the requirements, even when land that had only been slashed and burned was included in the total.

One applicant, Loyd Drorbaugh, who's claim in parts of Sections 11, 14 and 15 was 155.17 acres in size, asked for a reduction in his cultivated acreage requirement of 19.4 acres. Correspondence and examination reports in his case file reveal differing opinions about whether the reduction should be allowed, as well as provide information about the claimant and the efforts he made on his homestead. Martin Durbin, the Forest Ranger who examined the claim, gave his recommendation after a lengthy justification:

> Claimant has had no sickness or misfortune since entry was made. He is a large stout and ableboddied [sic] man, otherwise he could not have done the work that has been done on the claim. In addition to the work done on the claim he has did [sic] a considerable amount of volunteer work on the wagon roads in the vicinity. While the nature and amount of

> improvements show appearantly [sic] good faith, the claimant stated he had rented a farm near Salem, Oregon, and intends moving there the coming fall in order to make enough money to clear more land and stock his claim, then move back again. . . . Claimant also spoke of relinquishing the SW 1/4 of the NW 1/4 Sec. 14, providing he can not get a reduction of the required area of cultivation. The statements made by the claimant and other parties, as to the character of the uncleared portion of the land are incorrect, as the claimant admitted he was not familiar with the uncleared portion of the land and had never been over the SW 1/4 NW 1/4 Sec. 14, and had only seen it from the hill above. . . . The entire tract should not be allowed to pass to patent. . . . (USDA, FS, SNF, Loyd Drorbaugh Land Acquisition - Claim [LAC] case file. Handwritten draft report on application for reduction in cultivation requirements, by Martin Durbin, Forest Ranger, submitted to Forest Supervisor, April 30, 1919).

The final report on this application for reduction in cultivated acres was altered extensively and may have even been written by someone else, as Durbin's signature was signed by someone else for him. The personal comments about Drorbaugh's physical characteristics and that the tract should not be allowed to pass to patent were removed. Instead, the report states that "by the time final proof is to be offered a sufficient area will be under cultivation or slashed, burned and seeded to grass to comply with the requirements of the Forest Service" (USDA, FS, SNF, Loyd Drorbaugh LAC case file. Final report on application for reduction in cultivation requirements, [May 31, 1919]). An addendum by the Forest Supervisor, R. S. Shelley, offered an alternative solution:

> . . . It is therefore believed that in case the required amount cannot be placed under cultivation at the time final proof is offered applicant should be allowed to relinquish such portion of the two entries as will enable him to comply fully with the requirements on the remainder of the tract. The applicant's sole reason for desiring a reduction in area seems to be that the land is rough and difficult to clear. As this fact was undoubtedly known to him when he made his original entry and also when he made his additional entry it does not appear that a reduction in area on this account can be justified (USDA, FS, SNF, Loyd Drorbaugh LAC case file. Final report on application for reduction in cultivation requirements, [May 31, 1919]).

This final report was submitted to the District Forester (in Portland), who forwarded it to the Commissioner of the General Land Office (in Washington D.C.) along with a cover letter including the following recommendation:

> . . .In the judgement of this office no very good reason is presented why this petition should be allowed. Since the claimant still has more than a year within which he may make final proof on his entry it is suggested that action on this petition be suspended until the statutory period for making final proof expires. If it can then be shown that the claimant should be afforded relief, this office will make no objection to such relief being granted (USDA, FS, SNF, Loyd Drorbaugh LAC case file, June 7, 1919).

In response, the Assistant Commissioner of the General Land Office, ignored the Forest Service's recommendations and granted the reduction:

> . . . Claimant is entitled to a reduction of the required area of cultivation in accordance with the provisions of circular of December 24, 1918, which provides for reduction of area of cultivation on proper showing in cases where the presence of stumps, brush, lodge pole pine, or other valueless or non-merchantable timber prevents the clearing and cultivation of the prescribed area. . . this office sees no reason why claimant's application for reduction of area should not be granted and the area required to be cultivated reduced to eleven acres. . .(USDA, FS, SNF, Loyd Drorbaugh LAC case file, August 2, 1919).

This lengthy example suggests that the GLO was more lenient towards the homesteaders and attempted to make it easier for them to receive a patent on their claim. It also illustrates the several-step process (of which only the latter parts are shown here) that was required when a claimant asked for an adjustment in the requirements.

Forest-wide Land Classification

To expedite the classification of all agricultural lands within the National Forests, extensive surveys were authorized and funded by Congress beginning in 1912 (USDA, FS 1932:12). Prior to this, lands were only examined upon the application of a

prospective homesteader. The Siuslaw National Forest was so busy with examinations of "June 11" claims after it was reopened in 1913, that it was not able to begin broad based land classification work on its surveyed land until 1917 (and there were still areas that had not been surveyed because of their rough topography). By 1917, however, the majority of land within the Siuslaw National Forest that was chiefly valuable for agriculture (at least in T12S, R9W) had already been classified as such, because of the heavy activity of homestead applications (Pagter 1917:3-5). A summary of the findings of the classification work for the study area is presented in the next chapter.

CHAPTER 4: ENVIRONMENTAL HISTORY

The environment of the study area played a major role in the homesteaders' success or failure in making a living on their homesteads and being able to meet the requirements for receiving the patent. In particular, the amount and type of natural vegetation that was present when the homesteaders arrived determined how much effort they exerted to clear the land and make it suitable for farming or grazing. A variety of historical records indicate the vegetation of the study area underwent dramatic changes during the historic period. Chief among these changes was the occurrence of at least one major fire that cleared the dense forest of portions of the Coast Range before the arrival of the first homesteaders. If the earlier settlers encountered a landscape with some trees already felled and the understory removed by the fire, they probably were able to cultivate more land, more quickly and easily than the later settlers who faced land that was recovering from the fires by blanketing itself with ferns and young trees. Using excerpts from historical documents, evidence is presented that clearly demonstrates a large portion of the study area had burned not long before the first settlers arrived. The dates of these records span from the 1840s through the 1930s which provides a chronology of vegetational changes. The records also illustrate how the different conditions at different points in time influenced decisions regarding the suitability of the land for agricultural settlement.

With continued maintenance and controlled burning, portions of the burned-over lands were adaptable to grazing and some cultivation. But keeping the forest vegetation from encroaching on the few acres each homesteader cleared was difficult in many

areas. Later homestead entries were less successful and land ownership changed frequently. The difficulty to maintain the land for grazing or cultivation contributed to the eventual demise of the vast majority of the homesteads in the 1930s. Beginning with the early fire history, the record of vegetational change paints a remarkably clear picture of this scenario.

Fire History

Prior to the settlement period, the study area's long-established forested environment was impacted by at least one major fire. Although the historical accounts of fires in the region are sketchy and imprecise, sometime between 1846 and 1849, and again in 1868, massive fires swept through thousands of acres along the Oregon Coast. At least one of these fires reached parts of the upper Drift Creek and Big Elk Creek drainages. David Newsom wrote a letter to the Corvallis Gazette from Oysterville, Oregon (near Newport), in 1866, where he describes the area along the Yaquina River, a few miles north of the study area, and mentions a fire in 1846:

> In company with Wm. F. Dixon and three other men, I left Corvallis on the 13th Feb., and started for the Bay. We passed summit ridge the next day and then I began the examination of the route, soil, timber, water and scenery down the valley of the Yaquina river. The hills were generally bold and precipitous, the valley quite narrow, but of superior soil, and the side hills are exceedingly rich. The timber is mostly killed by the great fire of 1846, which swept over a large district, on the western slope of the Coast Range . . . [Oregon Historical Society 1972:135-6].

Another story, reported by William G. Morris states:

> Indians tell us that a forest fire in 1846 devastated the country from Tillamook to Coos Bay . . . Also Salmon River John, an Indian who was accustomed to weigh his words carefully, bore witness that the fire was so great in the Yaquina Bay region that the flames leaped across the

> river, that many of the Indians perished and that only those were saved who took refuge in the water [Morris 1935:319].

These accounts of an 1846 date may contradict the report of Lieutenant Theodore Talbot, who wrote of his expedition in 1849 along the coast from the Salmon River (north of present-day Lincoln City), down to the Alsea River (south of the study area), including the lower parts of the Yaquina River. Apparently (according to Morris, who reviewed Talbot's diary), he observed heavy stands of timber along the coast and up the lower parts of the Yaquina and Alsea Rivers. Looking for another route across the Coast Range, he asked the local Indians at Yaquina and Alsea Bays about possible routes, but they told him that there were no trails up either river because the forests were too impenetrable. Yet on his trip over to the coast, after passing through Kings Valley on the way to the Siletz River (the next major drainage north of Yaquina River), Talbot reported following an Indian trail through forests of pine and fir with a dense undergrowth, but:

> . . . the mountains were enveloped with such a dense mass of smoke, occasioned by some large fires to the south of us that we could see but little of the country. These fires are of frequent occurrence in the forests of Oregon, raging with violence for months, until quelled by the continuous rains of the winter season [Morris 1935:321].

And the next day he wrote:

> We passed through one tract of burnt forest several miles in extent, where the little trail which we followed, indifferent at best, was often completely broken up, and we were compelled to have recourse to our axes to make a way through the heaps of charred logs [Morris 1935:321].

This limited information about a burnt forest somewhere near the Siletz River, but no evidence of a recent fire along the coast around the Yaquina and Alsea Rivers in

1849, may suggest that either the great fire was in 1849, or that the 1846 fire did not reach as far down the Yaquina River as Talbot traveled up the river. But this second scenario would also have to suggest that the 1846 fire reported by Salmon River John in the "Yaquina Bay region" did not extend so far up the Yaquina River as to make the forest penetrable over the Coast Range. Despite the confusion of dates, there are enough other reports to indicate there was at least one massive fire somewhere in the Coast Range during the latter half of the 1840s, but the exact locations cannot be determined.

Another major fire occurred in the Coast Range in 1868, including around Yaquina Bay, as reported by the Corvallis Gazette:

> For three days the fire has been sweeping both sides of the Bay and all its tributaries. People eat their noonday meals by candle light, so intensely thick is the smoke that the sun has been lost for some time, and nervous folks are getting anxious about Old Sol. Reports are coming in daily of persons making narrow escapes, and many houses have been destroyed. Oysterville is probably burned . . . Probably at no time since the "great fire" [possibly referring to the previously mentioned 1846 or 1849 fire] has there been one so extensive and destructive as this . . . [Morris 1935:328].

Because this fire preceded the first settlement of the study area by less than five years, its evidence is more likely to have been observed, although the 1840s fire may have also swept through the study area.

Early Land Surveys

Surveyor's field notes from the first United States Department of the Interior, General Land Office [USDI, GLO] cadastral surveys of the area provide strong evidence that large portions of the study area did burn in one of these (or another)

massive fires. In July of 1875, the Range line between T12S, R8W and T12S, R9W was surveyed for the first time as settlers were starting to move into the area. The surveyor describes the landscape in T12S, R8W (just east of study area):

> Throughout this township the land is exceedingly rich, but terribly rough. The mountains are very steep and covered with a dense growth of fern, salal, cherry & other brush. Thousands of large logs lying in all directions. The large timber is dead, having been killed years ago. There is however, much valuable timber dead cedar & fir of which the settlers build houses and fence fields . . . [USDI, GLO 1875a:451-2].

The north and northwestern sections of T12S, R9W were also surveyed in 1875 (Sections 1-6 and 10-13). Dead or burnt fir trees are mentioned throughout these survey notes. Green trees noted were predominately alder that ranged from 6 to 18 inches in diameter. A few fir, maple, cherry and vine maple were also noted, all 10 inches or less in diameter. These small sizes and types of trees are indicative of post-fire vegetation. The remainder of the township was not surveyed, because as the surveyor notes, "The land S. & W. in this Township is very rough & almost impossible to survey it at present. I think it is not worth surveying" (USDI, GLO 1875b:552-566). This area would not be surveyed until 1893, after many settlers had already taken up claims.

The exterior lines of T12S, R10W, including the western border of the study area, were surveyed in 1891. The descriptions of the vegetation indicate that no new fires occurred near the study area in the previous sixteen years. While dead timber is still mentioned, green fir 12 to 20 inches in diameter is common. The surveyors describe the land near the study area as follows:

> Soil on Drift Creek bottom 1st rate, on mountains 2nd and 3rd rate; Heavily timbered 80 chs.; Timber fir and alder; Dense undergrowth of fern and salmonberry brush. Sept. 10th, 1891 (USDI, GLO 1891:211).

In 1893, when the section lines for the remaining portions of T12S, R9W were surveyed, the lower part of the study area, along sections lines for Sections 19, 20, 29 and 30 was described as "Heavily timbered with second growth fir, undergrowth salal and salmon brush" (USDI, GLO 1893:360). The northern part of the study area, along section lines for Sections 17, 18, 19 & 20, was described as "Timber burned fir, undergrowth salal, cherry and vine maple (USDI, GLO 1893:365). The difference in the descriptions may indicate that evidence of the old fire was not as discernable in the lower part of the township, either because it had not burned in the lower sections or that regrowth had occurred more rapidly. Few viable homestead claims were filed for the southern portions of the township, but later (between 1903 and 1914) several timber patents were acquired. The dense timber along with the steep terrain probably discouraged settlement in the lower portions of this township.

In addition to the vegetation description, the surveyor's field notes mention, for the first time, names and locations of squatters who had settled in the unsurveyed area. These settlers did not have claims filed on these lands. They would have to wait until after the survey was approved to file their homestead claims. The five names and their improvements that are mentioned in the field notes and shown on the map (Figure 5) are J. Banks (house and barn), Wilhoit (field), Curler (house), John Arnold (house and field) and William Arnold (house and field). The locations of trails are also noted

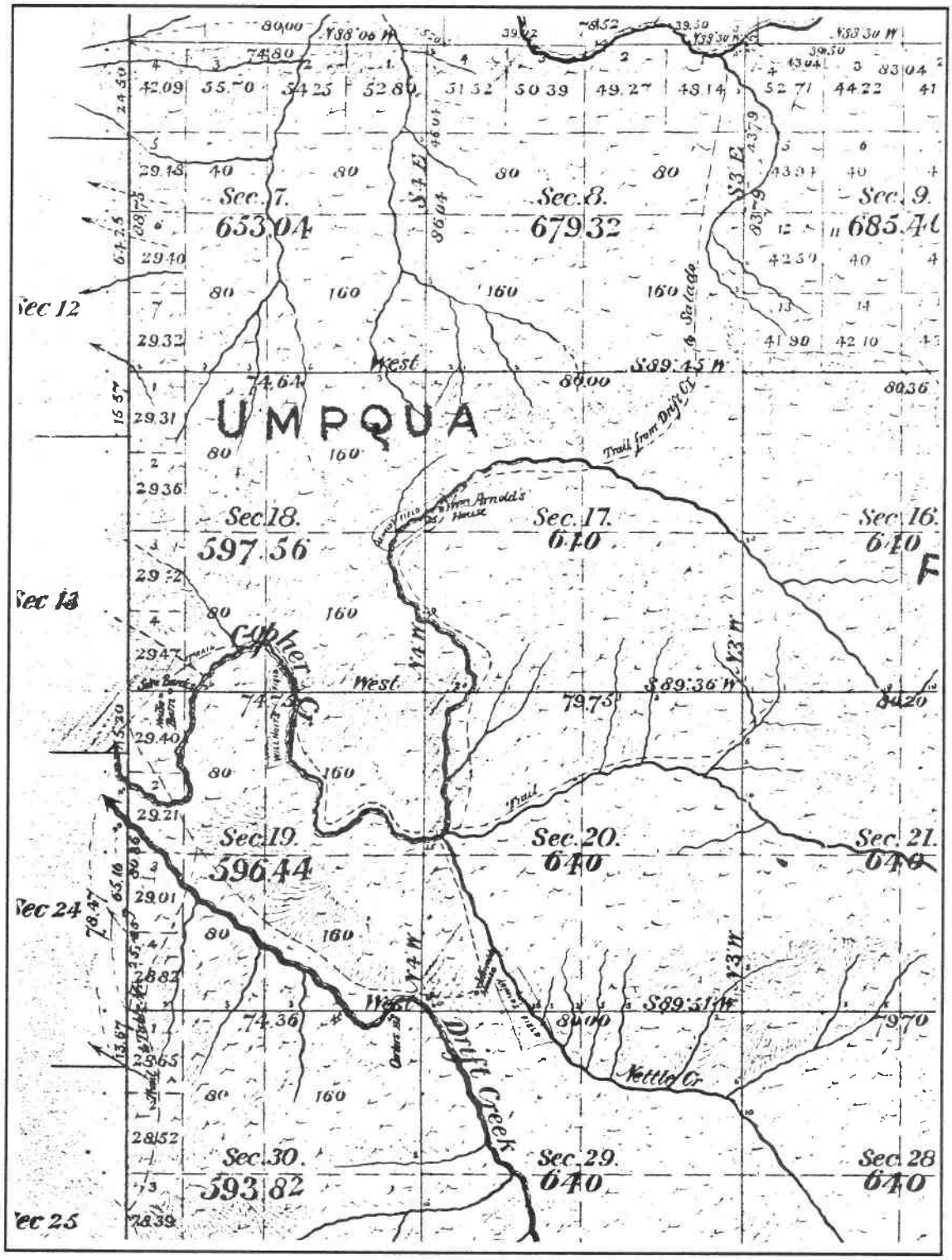


Figure 5: Portion of General Land Office Cadastral Survey Map of Township 12 South, Range 9 West, W.M., 1893. Scale is 2" = 1 mile.

(USDI, GLO 1893:359-70). The description of T12S, R9W was summarized in the field notes as follows:

> This Township is mostly mountainous except some bottom lands on Drift, Gopher and Big Elk Creeks which are very fertile. The northern portion of the township has been burned and the timber killed here the tame
> grasses are getting good hold and furnish fine feed for stock. A large portion of the timber is second growth, in portions the undergrowth is very dense. There is an excellent quality of building stone in sec. 36. . . There's good water power on Drift Creek. There are 10 settlers in the secs. 7,8,9,17,18,19,20 & 29 . . .[USDI, GLO 1893:378].[6]

Again, this description indicates that only the northern portion of the township had been burned. This natural clearing of the land encouraged people to consider this area for settlement and influenced the settlers' decisions of where to settle on the landscape.

Homestead Records

With the entire township surveyed, the next vegetation descriptions are found in the homestead examination reports from the time period after the Umpqua Forest Reserve was established in 1907. Once established, the Forest Service became responsible for examining homesteads on National Forest lands, and determining whether homesteaders met the requirements of the applicable homestead laws. Forest

---

[6] Since the surveyors only recorded buildings and other improvements that are located along or visible from the section lines they are surveying, this may explain the discrepancy between the number of settlers actually named and their improvements located on the map, and the "10 settlers" mentioned above. The other five settlers' improvements probably were not located along the section lines where the surveyors would have made note of them. The sections mentioned above give the only locational information of where these other squatters were located. There are no records of homestead entries other than for the names mentioned above until later years. The other five settlers apparently never filed on their claims and abandoned them at some point.

rangers were trained to conduct the examinations and prepare reports with their recommendations of whether the homestead requirements had been met. The detailed examination reports by the forest rangers show the claims on National Forest lands were put under more scrutiny than the homesteads that were patented before the Forest's establishment. As a result, more extensive information about the viability of the homesteads, including the agricultural potential of the land, was recorded.

In 1908, Charles W. Brown and his family were ready to "prove up" (apply for the patent) on their claim, commonly referred to as "Hilltop Ranch." At Hilltop Ranch this family with eight children raised goats and a few head of cattle which grazed on the claim and nearby public land. In the *Report on Agricultural Settlement* for Brown's homestead (located in the N ½ of the NE 1/4 of Section 17, and the S ½ of the SE 1/4 of Section 8), Martin S. Durbin, the Deputy Forest Ranger who did the examination, reported that there was "practically no timber" on the claim. Of the 160 total acres, 17 had been cleared of small brush of which 12 acres had been cultivated and the remaining 5 acres seeded to grass. Of the 12 acres cultivated, 10 were done in just the previous year. Twenty-five acres were fenced and Durbin estimated 30 acres were suitable for tilling. In addition to 5 cows, 2 horses, and 67 goats, the homestead had over 100 fruit trees. Twenty tons of hay and 120 bushels of potatoes were raised in the previous season. (SNF, Charles W. Brown LAC case file, April 21, 1908). The amount of cultivation seems small, but in comparison to other homesteads in the area, it was one of the larger amounts of cultivated land reported.

The report does not mention the presence of burned snags or if any had been removed when clearing the land. Figure 6 shows Hilltop Ranch sometime in the early

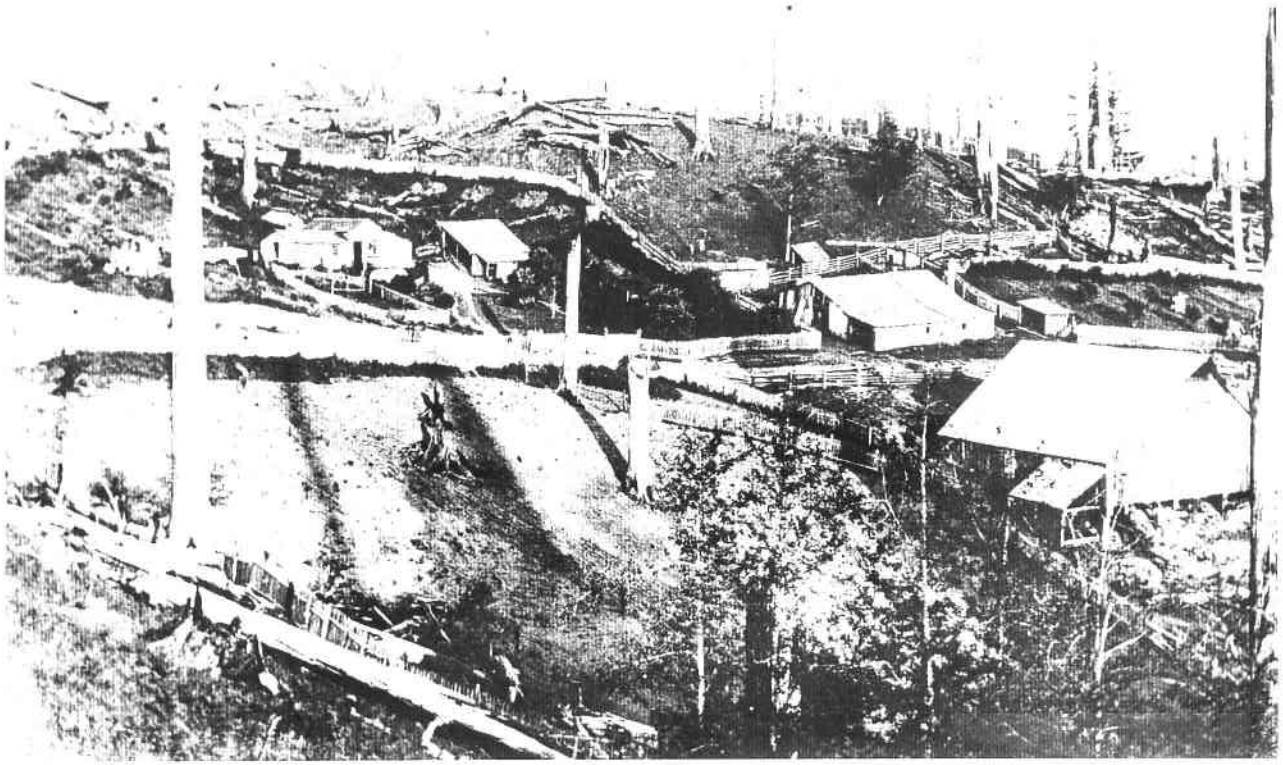


Figure 6: Charles W. Brown's Hilltop Ranch, circa 1910-16 (Photo courtesy of the Oregon Coast History Center, Negative #88-2C).

1910s; note the numerous large burned snags. The areas inside the fence do appear to have most of the ground cleared of logs, compared to outside the fence. Perhaps since the fenced area was used for grazing, it was not necessary to remove the snags. The Browns were one of the more successful and long-lasting homesteaders in the area. They settled on the claim in 1900 and lived there until about 1924 when they moved to Salem for health reasons. According to a 1927 article in the *Lincoln County Leader* [Toledo] newspaper, Hilltop Ranch developed a reputation as "one of the most interesting farms in Lincoln County." The article, which was reporting how the ranch had changed hands again, went on to discuss the variety of crops the Browns grew:

> . . . The farm is typical of hilltop farms, thousands of which are available in Lincoln County, but this one in particular under the management of C. W. Brown, is especially interesting. . . The concentration of goats on this farm and the corraling [sic] of the same at night made available in the past a considerable quantity of fertilizer, which Mr. Brown put on onion beds, soon establishing quite a reputation as an onion grower. He developed, also, a variety of hill-grown potatoes which species created quite favorable comment when sent to the Oregon Agricultural college for experimental trials. Mr. Brown also grew vetch with considerable success on the hilltop. . . (*Lincoln County Leader,* 23 June 1927, courtesy of the Oregon Coast History Center).

Later owners/residents did not fair as well. The property changed hands several times before being foreclosed on in the mid-1930s. This property will be revisited later in this chapter to discuss the vegetation changes of the 1930s time period.

Another homestead examination, that for Luke Williams in 1911 (located in N ½ of SE 1/4, and N ½ of SW. 1/4 of Section 17), is more detailed. Williams had settled on his claim in 1905. Martin Durbin again did the examination. Various excerpts from the report provide a detailed description of the landscape:

> "The land lies on the north slope of a range of low hills paralleling the north fork of Gopher Creek, a small tributary to Drift Creek. The entire claim is hill land save about one-fourth of an acre, which lies on the creek bottom. . . About thirty acres of the claim could be tilled when cleared, the remaining portion being too steep for cultivation, although would be suitable for grazing when cleared. The slope ranges from a level to twenty five degrees . . ."(USDA, FS, SNF, Luke Williams LAC case file, October 7, 1911).

Information in this report on cultivation seems to contradict each other. While Williams had been able to produce up to twenty-five bushels of potatoes, one-half ton of hay, five tons of rutabagas, various berries and garden produce, "none of the land has been plowed" except one-half acre had been spaded. "Five acres has been slashed, burned and seeded to grass, three acres slashed but not burned." There must have been some cultivated ground in order to grow this amount of crops. Of interest is Durbin's estimate of the cost of clearing the land - "at least $75.00 per acre" - compared to the value of the land after it had been cleared - "$15.00 to $20.00 per acre." This comparison is typical of reports on other homesteads in the area. For the timber, Durbin reported that "There is no timber of any present value on the claim except a small clump of probably fifty second growth Douglas Fir from 12" to 36" in diameter. No timber of any value has been cut." Despite the rather dismal report, Durbin wrote "The claim is most valuable for a home" (a required statement), and recommended the claim be patented (USDA, FS, SNF, Luke Williams LAC case file, October 7, 1911).

As mentioned previously, for those who wished to homestead land in the Umpqua Forest Reserve (and later the Siuslaw National Forest) after January 1, 1906, another hurdle had to be overcome. The lands first had to be classified as chiefly valuable for agriculture so they could be "listed" as open to homestead entry. Upon

application by a prospective homesteader, a thorough examination of the land would be undertaken. These *Reports on Agricultural Homestead Applications* provide fairly detailed descriptions of the land and its agricultural potential. The examiner would also prepare a hand-drawn, colored map of the area, showing vegetation, topography, and locations of roads, streams, and other features. Because of the increased scrutiny placed on the land's classification, often only a portion of the 160 acres requested would be listed. This was the case for Robert Brown (son-in-law of Job William Davenport). In December, 1907, he requested 160 acres in the north half of Section 20 (S. ½ N. E. 1/4, N. E. 1/4 N. E. 1/4, and S. E. 1/4 N. W. 1/4). Deputy Ranger L. A. Harris who did the examination in April, 1908, recommended the entire 160 acres be listed. He states in his report:

> The land lies on both sides of Gopher Creek [actually Cape Horn Creek], there being perhaps 60 acres of fairly level bottom land, the remainder of area being upland slope, benches and low hills, and all tillable and of agricultural nature. . . . The soil on the hills and benches, bottom and slopes is of sand stone formation and from 3 t 6 feet in depth, and exceptionally free of loose rock and bowlders [sic]. Water may be had in abundance from the creek that flows across the land. Irrigation, however, is unnecessary in this locality owing to the excessive rainfall during the year. . . .There is no timber of value on this land. The land was burned over years ago and the large size cedar and fir thereon was completely destroyed, all that remains of the former cover are the dead and chared [sic] stubs and trunks of the large trees. Since then the land has grown up to alder, vine and white maple, salmon berry briars, ferns etc. While this green cover is valuable as a protection to the hills and slopes against erosion and fires, it will not ofset [sic] the value of the land for agricultural purposes. . . .The land is desired for its agricultural possibilities and in view of the level and moderately sloping and tillable nature of the entire area applied for, depth and fertility of the soil, it is well suited to agriculture, diversified farming and capable of being converted into a desireable [sic] ranch. . . .(USDA, FS, SNF, Robert Brown Land Adjustment - Settlement - Listed [LASL] case file, April 6, 1908.

The accompanying map that Harris drew (Figure 7) depicts a small area on the west end as grass land, the remainder as covered with vine maple and alder.[7] Despite this glowing report, the area recommended for listing was reduced to 95 acres by someone reviewing the report in the Washington D.C. headquarters of the Forest Service (areas indicated on map as "Deny"). Robert Brown did request that the 95 acres be listed, and also asked for the examination of an adjoining 40 acres in the N. W. 1/4 of the N. W. 1/4 of Section 21 (USDA, FS, SNF, Robert Brown LASL case file, April 6, 1908). The records are missing of that examination, but it must have been unfavorable. Robert Brown apparently did not exercise his right to proceed with a homestead entry. Three other people attempted to make a homestead entry on the 95 acres, but they all relinquished. Then, John W. Davenport (Robert Brown's brother-in-law), who owned land adjacent to the north and west, made a homestead entry in 1920 and then patented the claim in 1924 (USDA, FS, SNF, John W. Davenport LAC case file). The history of listing and homestead entry on this claim will be discussed in more detail in Chapter 6: Settlement Data.

Other less favorable views of the lands within the Siuslaw National Forest being suitable for agricultural uses were being expressed by Forest Service personnel. In 1917, after ten years of extensive land classification efforts were undertaken on behalf of prospective homesteaders, the Siuslaw National Forest began classifying the

---

[7] Harris apparently relied on the erroneous 1893 GLO map (see Figure 5), the only map of the area available in 1908, for placement of the creeks. Nettle Creek does not join Gopher Creek, it flows into Drift Creek in the SW corner of Section 20. The source of the name "Long Tom Creek" is unknown. Local residents called this creek Cabin Creek, but it is now officially Cape Horn Creek.

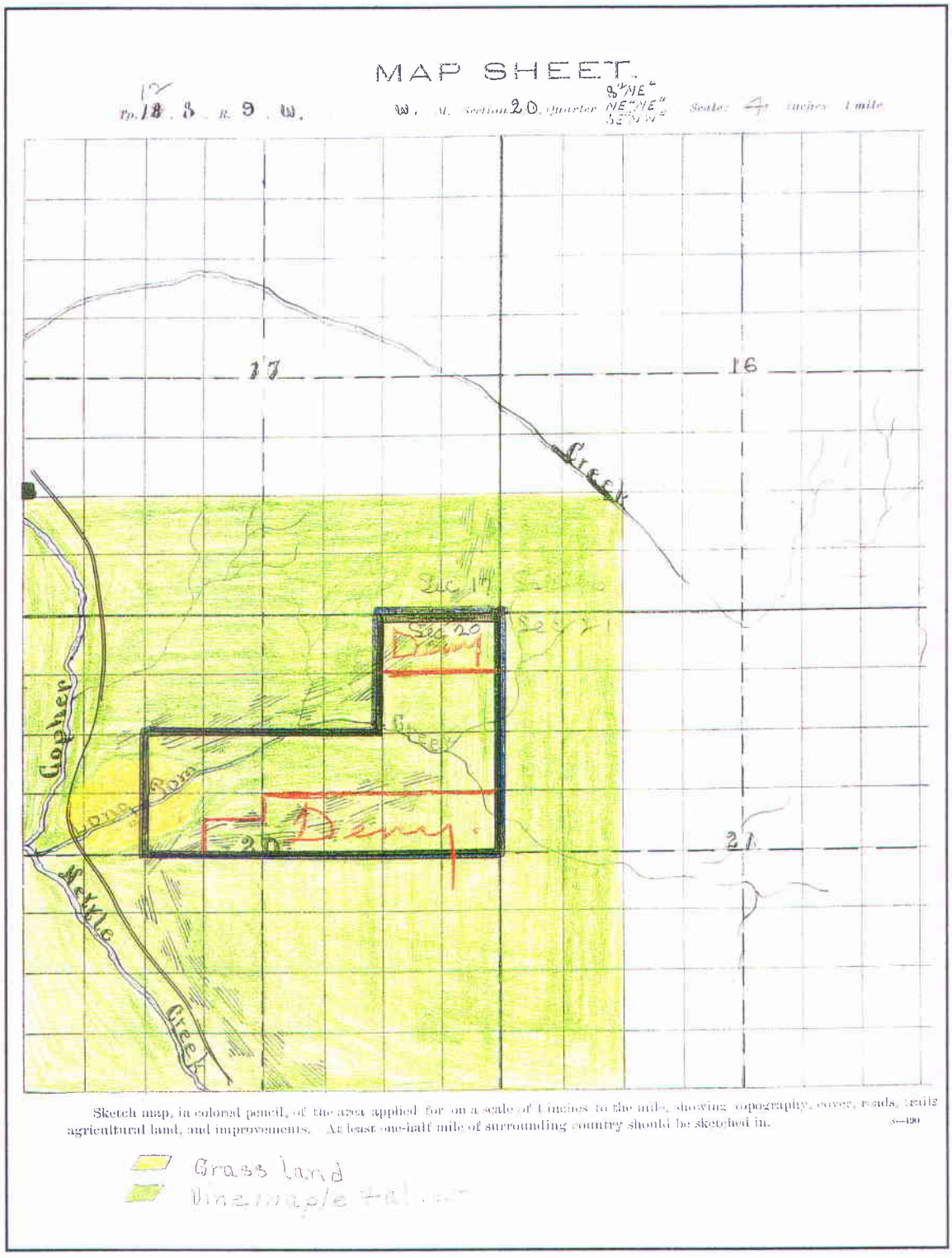


Figure 7. Map Sheet in *Report on Agricultural Homestead Applications* for Robert Brown, Applicant #37 (reduced). Prepared by L. A. Harris, April 6, 1908. Scale is 3/4 inches = 1/4 mile (USDA, FS, SNF, Robert Brown LASL case file).

remaining lands as to their chief value. The specific classifications given to the lands are not known, but based on general summaries that were written the majority of land was probably classified as chiefly valuable for forests. Forest Assistant Lawrence B. Pagter prepared the summaries, describing each township and range separately. For T12S, R9W the agricultural and forest values are described as follows:

> The agricultural value of the patented lands are quite low, and the public lands, containing little or no arable lands, have consequently no value for agricultural purposes. The patented lands include as much, if not more land of a bench-like character than any other township within the Forest, and but little has been done to develop such lands, although they would have a high value for grazing, were more intensive methods applied to them. The hill lands . . . including public . . . would also have a grazing value, even though their agricultural values were nil, but it would not exceed the value for forest purposes. . . The Douglas fir type is the virtual type for this township, but the big fires of the past have practically destroyed the old growth trees. . . (Pagter 1917:44).

This rather pessimistic, or at least more cautious, view of the agricultural potential of the land contrasts the earlier surveyors' notes in part because of the regrowth of the timber in the area. The differing views may also be explained by the qualifications of who was presenting them and the context in which they were presented. The surveyors were trained at surveying the land. Their descriptions of the vegetation appear to be objective, with specific observed types and dimensions described. Indications of a recent fire were still evident in 1893, which may have made it easier for the surveyor to see the burned-over land as potential farm land.

By 1917, a quarter of a century had almost passed. The Forest Service now managed the lands and was directed by Congress to classify the lands by their chief value. The burned forest now had small Douglas-fir trees growing - a potential timber

supply. Lawrence Pagter and his colleagues may have had training in forestry. But even an untrained individual could visualize the timber-producing potential of the area.

More settlement had occurred by 1917, and more failures since the best agricultural land had already been taken. Many of the homesteaders had to continue to burn off the constantly emerging saplings, ferns and other undergrowth on the portions of their claims that they intended to cultivate. At the time of "proving up" to receive their final patent certificate, most homesteads only had a few acres under cultivation. The remaining portions of the claims, unless they were used for grazing, were often left to return to forested conditions. The assessments by the surveyors and the Forest Service employees were, therefore, probably both fairly accurate for the time in which they were recorded.

Resettlement Administration Records

The next documentation of the vegetation on the homesteads occurs in the mid-1930s when many of the homesteads were bought back by the U.S. Government. The USDA's Resettlement Administration administered a land acquisition program called the Submarginal Land Program. Under this program the Federal Government purchased submarginal farm lands that were deemed incapable of supporting the families living on them. The land could then be put to a more economical and appropriate use (i.e. forest land). One of the project areas which included parts of Lincoln County was called the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project (Project Code LA-OR-3). If a land owner was interested in selling his property to the Federal Government, an appraisal would be made of the property. The appraisals included the

"condition of the soil and native vegetation, including forest resources . . ." (USDA, Resettlement Administration [RA] 1936a:3).

In 1935, Charles W. Brown's "Hilltop Ranch" was owned by the State Land Board because of a later owner's default on his mortgage and taxes. The State Land Board offered to sell this property to the Resettlement Administration. In the LA-OR-3 file on this property is an Appraisal Report, including a sketch map of the property with vegetation types and locations of improvements, which provides detailed information about the vegetation on the land. There is also a Forest Service Report on Land Exchange (probably prepared by a Forest Service employee). In comparison to the 1908 report which said the homestead had "practically no timber," the 1935 Report on Land Exchange states there is no agricultural value and "This land is suited only for forest growth." This statement appears to contradict the Appraisal Report, prepared by a professional appraiser. In the appraisal, the property is divided into land types by acreage and each type is appraised as follows:

Class and Grade of Land	Acres	Total Appraised Price
Crop land (including orchard and hay meadows) - Grade C - Upland	28.30	$566.00
Grazing or open pasture - Grade D - Rocky Upland	1.90	9.50
Forest land (incl. woodland pasture)		
a - Merchantable timber	9.00	9.00
b - Non-merchantable timber	61.90	61.90
c- Potential timber	58.90	58.90
Total	160.00	$705.30

In addition to the land, the value of merchantable timber was calculated. The nine acres of "sawlogs" were estimated to yield 136 M (thousand) board feet, for a total value of $40.80 (30¢ per unit). The agricultural crop land at this time still has more

value than the forest land, but it was classified as "Grade C" because of its upland location (Grade A was the highest classification) (USDA, RA 1935).

The appraiser prepared a sketch map of the property (Figure 8) which illustrates the vegetation types in more detail. The map legend describes seven different types of vegetation: 1) Cultivated land, including orchard, hay, meadow, etc. is identified as #3 on the map; 2) Improved pasture, including lands slashed, burned, seeded and used for grazing is #3A; 3) Merchantable timber of Douglas fir, lg. 2nd growth, > 60% Douglas fir, 16-40" diameter breast height (DBH) is #8; 4) Merchantable hardwoods (possibly alder, maple or ash) >10" DBH is #31; 5) Non-merchantable timber of small Douglas-fir seedlings and saplings, 60% Douglas fir, 0-6" DBH is #10; 6) Non-merchantable hardwoods, 0-10" DBH is #31.5; and 7) The potential timber area is described as "Deforested burns: Any non-restocked burn, not cut over" identified as area #37 (USDA, RA 1935). The deforested burn areas probably were areas burned in one of the major forest fires and kept clear by the homesteaders' field burning.

When the Siuslaw National Forest regained the land of these former homesteads in the 1930s, the buildings were torn down or burned and Douglas fir trees were planted on most of the properties. Sherrill and Leona (Grant) Dodson, and Alva and Bessie (Grant) Moore, residents in the area, received permission from the Forest Service to salvage the wood from the Brown house, including the shiplap siding from the exterior and interior walls. Dodson recalls that the Brown house was nicer than the others because it had studding, so it was worth salvaging; most the other houses were box construction. The salvaged materials were used on a new house he was building. This is the only house that he was aware of that was salvaged; most of the other houses and

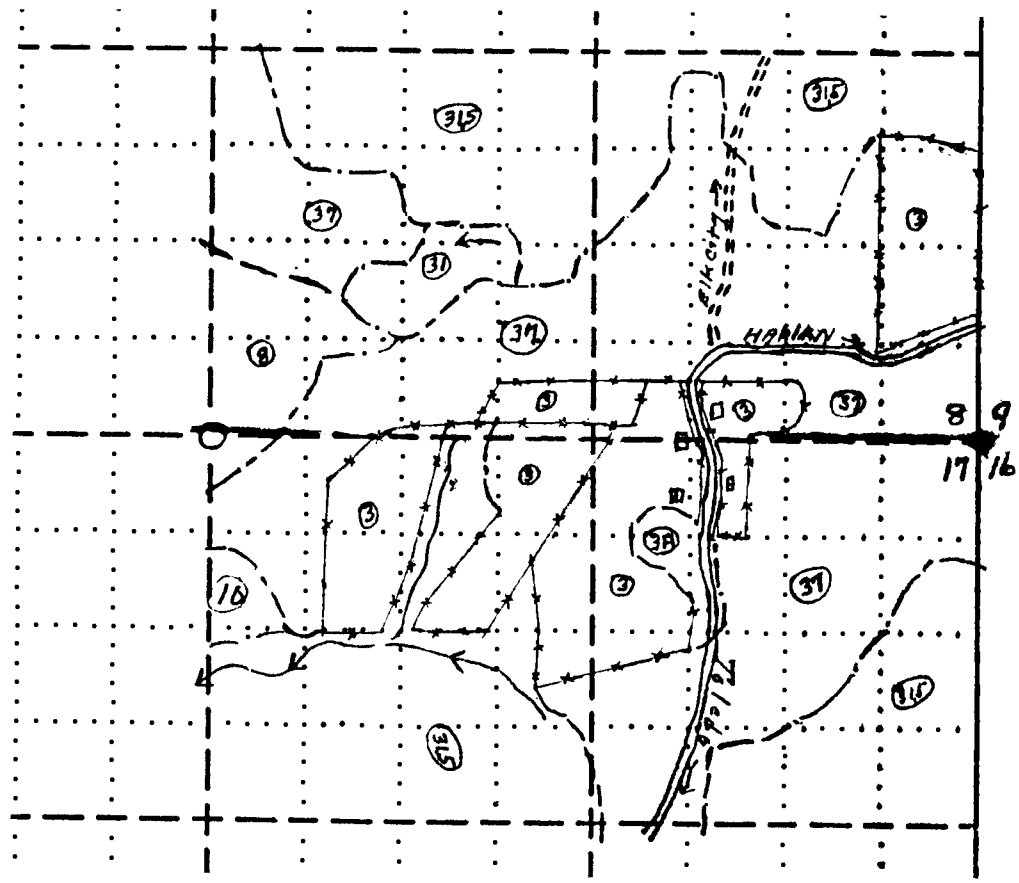


Figure 8. Sketch map of the Charles W. Brown homestead, showing locations of improvements, in the S ½ of the SE ¼ of Section 8, and the N ½ of the NE ¼ of Section 17, T12S, R9W. From the Appraisal Report for the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, Submarginal Land Program, Agricultural Adjustment Administration, May 31, 1935. Scale is 2 inches = ¼ mile (USDA, FS, SNF, State Land Board, Tract No. 382, LA-OR-3 case file).

Today, the trees that were planted in the 1930s are large enough to harvest. Part of the Hilltop Ranch pasture is kept open as a meadow for elk. Cattle grazing by permit has also kept a few other homestead sites, including the Wilhoit/Moore and Watkins places, partially cleared of trees. Other than an occasional exotic plant and a few remnant orchards, very little above-ground physical evidence remains of these homesteads and the families that once made this area their home (Figure 9).

Figure 9. Charles W. Brown Homestead site, looking north-northeast, May 15, 1993. Barn locations center-left and right; house site behind small fir trees in center. A photo was not possible from the historic photo point (Figure 6) because of trees (Photo by author).

CHAPTER 5: SETTLEMENT HISTORY

Settlement of the Coast Range

While the first Euro-American settlers to the Oregon country naturally chose the flat, fertile grasslands of the Willamette Valley to establish their homes, the rugged and extremely remote areas of the Coast Range were not considered suitable for settlement until available land in the valleys became scarce.

The west side of the central Coast Range, including the study area, was set aside for the Siletz Indian Reservation in 1856, in part because there was not much interest in the area by the white settlers. But by the early 1860s there was pressure to reduce the size of the reservation and open the area for settlement. Part of the reason for this new interest in the area was that extensive oyster beds were discovered in Yaquina Bay. Many envisioned this bay could be developed into a major harbor. So, on December 21, 1865, a twenty-five mile wide strip of land between the Alsea River on the south, and Cape Foulweather north of Yaquina Bay on the north, called the "Yaquina Tract," was removed from the reservation, thus splitting the Siletz Reservation into two subagencies, the Alsea and the Siletz. Further pressure by white settlers brought about the closure of the Alsea subagency and the reduction in size of the Siletz subagency in 1875. Additional reductions were made over the years and eventually in 1956 the remaining 3,200 acres of reservation land were closed (Zucker et al. 1987:112; Beckham 1977:162).

To provide access to Yaquina Bay and the surrounding lands, work began in 1864 (in anticipation of the Yaquina Tract opening) on the construction of the Corvallis

and Yaquina Bay Wagon Road. It was completed in two years. The same corridor became the route for T. Egerton Hogg's Oregon Pacific Railroad Company line in 1885 (Toepel et al. 1992:75). With improved access, the isolation of the region diminished. In 1880, another limiting factor was eliminated. Prior to this time homesteading was allowed only on lands that had been surveyed (Cazier 1976:66). With this restriction lifted, settlers started moving into the more remote regions of the Coast Range, including the study area. Those serious about wanting their own homestead went ahead and made improvements on their potential property while waiting for the surveyors to survey the land, so they could file on their claims.

The First Settlers of Township 12 South, Range 9 West

The official land records document the first homestead entry for this township in 1877, to Thomas Guyer (or Guier) for a claim in Section 12 in the northwest part of the township (USDI, GLO, Homestead Entry #3422). Other records, however, indicate earlier settlement. As mentioned previously, the upper sections of T12S, R9W (Sections 1-6 and 10-13) were surveyed in 1875. The GLO survey field notes mention that a Joseph Cole had taken a claim in Sec. 1 (USDI, GLO 1875a:555). But there is no record of Cole registering a homestead entry. While no other claimant names were mentioned, Savage Creek in Section 13, named after homesteader Morgan Savage, was identified on the map and in the field notes, though there was no mention of Savage's claim or residence.

Another source verifies pre-1875 settlement. In *The Grants of Grant Valley,* the late C. Frank Grant, wrote that his grandfather, Benjamin Franklin "Frank" Grant, took

over Morgan Savage's claim sometime before 1875, reportedly in 1872.[8] B. Frank Grant had followed his parents, Elijah and Mary Grant, who came to the Harlan area in 1871. Elijah and Mary were among the first homesteaders along the Big Elk Creek, claiming 160 acres of land in Section 7, of T12S, R8W (Grant 1990:15-20).[9] Since the surveys were not completed until 1875, and homesteading on unsurveyed land was not legal until 1880, these reasons may account for the fact that there is no official record of any pre-1875 settlements.

Being among the first to settle in the area, the Grants had their choice of the best valley-bottom land. As a result, they became one of the more successful families of the area, especially as some of their children and grandchildren took up neighboring claims. Some of their descendants still live on the old homestead properties. The story C. Frank

---

[8] Savage had been forced to leave after being accused of killing another homesteader's steer (he resettled near Summit, OR). Frank Grant was able to move into the house Savage left behind (Grant 1990:20-22). The main stem of Savage Creek was later renamed Grant Creek, leaving a tributary named Savage Creek. C. Frank Grant records that his grandfather, B. Frank, filed his claim in 1874. This corresponds with other family information, including his marriage in 1875. The 1880 U.S. Census also shows his family living in the Harlan area. The "official" land status records, however, record his homestead entry in 1884 and his patent in 1890.

[9] Some time before 1880, after spending years developing his homestead (but apparently not filing a claim), Elijah Grant learned that it was located on railroad grant land (odd-numbered sections in the corridor surrounding the railroad line). He could only keep the land if he bought it from the railroad. He did not have the money, and so was forced to leave. He and his family moved out to Blodgett, OR. When someone else did purchase Elijah and Mary's homestead, they had a survey of their property done. The survey revealed that B. Frank Grant's house, built by Morgan Savage, was also just over the line in Section 7 (of T12S, R8W). So, he had to build a new house 1/4 mile further up Grant Creek (NE 1/4 of Sec. 13, T12S, R9W) reportedly in 1889, which seems very late, compared to his parent's move (Grant 1990:25-28).

Grant relates of how and why they chose the Harlan area to settle in may be similar to that of other settlers who followed.

Originally from Kentucky, Elijah and Mary Grant had moved to Volcano, California in 1856. Elijah took a job working in a mine. Sometime in 1871 they received word from their daughter, Kittie, who had moved up to Blodgett, Oregon with her husband, that there were hundreds of acres along the Big Elk River (now Creek) available for homesteading. Leaving a grown daughter and son, B. Frank, behind they headed for Oregon (Grant 1990:11-18). Their grandson Leonard related that his grandmother had asthma, so they thought Oregon's climate might be better for her health (Hodges 1978:125). Once they settled on 160 acres of land at the confluence of Big Elk and Savage Creek [in Section 7 of T12S, R8W], Elijah wrote to his son Frank and encouraged him to join them. C. Frank Grant wrote:

> [B.] Frank's father, had written that a homesteader could live off the land. A very extensive fire had swept the country from the summit of the Coast Range to the Pacific Ocean and killed most of the old growth Douglas Fir. Building materials were very scarce so the fire was a boon to the pioneers. Most of the huge trees were killed and since much of the timber had been several hundred years old it was very fine grained, also straight; therefore when the trees were cut in the desired lengths it could be split in to some of the finest lumber, thus enabling the pioneers to construct some nice buildings. Red cedar was the most desirable wood, followed in turn by fir. This writer has seen many of these buildings and they were very comfortable and well constructed (Grant 1990:18).

The fire he refers to is apparently the 1868 fire, since the timber was probably still salvageable 3-5 years later. Other incentives Elijah used to lure his son to the area were the edible plants and wild fish and game. These included fireweed, blackberry, strawberry, thimbleberry, salmonberry, huckleberry, skunk cabbage, salal, wild cherry,

and crab apple. Fish in the streams included steelhead, Coho and Chinook salmon, and trout. Roosevelt elk, black-tailed deer, sooty and ruffed grouse, mountain quail, and band-tailed pigeon were among the game that could be hunted freely (Grant 1990:19).

The opportunity to own free land that was already "cleared" to some extent by a recent fire, that had free lumber laying around on the ground, and that was located in an area of plentiful wild food, must have been very enticing. These amenities apparently brought other settlers to the area.

Early Transportation Routes

The Grant property was located at the western end of the road into the Harlan area and up Grant Creek. Access to points further west was then by trail. Prospective homesteaders heading to Drift and Nettle Creeks usually passed through the Grant's place, and, according to C. Frank Grant, they sometimes stayed there for awhile:

> From a staging area that was located on Frank's original ranch the settlers loaded some essential items on a packboard and headed for Drift Creek. Usually a light cook stove--if there is a light cook stove--was carried along with some smaller items. Sometimes a would-be rancher used a pack horse, if one was available. Papa [Noel Lester], who was sixteen years old at the time [1893-4], said that some of the loads were unbelievable.
>
> Grandpa [B. Frank] had a large building that had been used for a barn and here families stored their belongings and lived until the husband was ready to move his family to the new homestead. Sometimes country dances were held in the building to relieve the monotony and the building reverberated to the strains of: Red Wing, Gooseberry Pie, Cotton-eyed Joe and the Irish Washer Woman. Many pioneers had violins or banjoes. The settler's livestock was kept in a large fenced pasture.
>
> The movement of settlers to the new country followed the same route for several years . . . (Grant 1990:39).

Noel Lester's younger brother, Leonard, born in 1891, also recalls the settler's passing through:

> Our place where Dad lived used to be a half-way house or station between the Willamette Valley and Drift Creek. At times when I was a kid I saw a half a dozen wagons in the barn lot at one time. People would leave their wagons at my dad's place and put their packs on their horses and go over the trail to Drift Creek. The trail was pretty much over the same area as the road is now . . . (L. Grant 1977:133).

The trail route he refers to is likely the same one as C. Frank Grant describes as being one of the earliest trails west to the Drift Creek drainage:

> The most popular route began on Frank's place and followed an unimproved road around some hay fields to the base of the Drift Creek Ridge. A trail wound back and forth uphill to the Bull Run Ridge where it followed the ridge to the headwaters of Cabin Creek [now Cape Horn Creek]. Here it made an abrupt turn to the right and then after another turn to the right it was pointed north down Nettle Creek Ridge to the fertile land on Drift Creek (C. Frank Grant 1990:39)

The 1893 GLO survey map does not show any trail heading west from Harlan (possibly because the trail began in sections not covered by the 1893 survey), but does show a trail heading east up Cape Horn Creek from the junction with Gopher Creek. Hazel Shelby described the western end of the trail, which was a road at the time she lived on Gopher Creek (September 11,1911 to 1917):

> Where Gopher Creek forks near the old schoolhouse there used to be an old road, the first that was ever built into this valley, coming from the Grant farms into Drift Creek Valley along this fork of the creek, past the Geo. Davenport ranch, which was an old lake bed (Horlin 1975)

Three examination reports for listing agricultural lands under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 include maps showing portions of this trail (USDA, FS, SNF, Herbert L. Eckman LASL File #1061, 1915; H. D. Hammett LASL File #248, 1910; and Walter Hodges LASR File #853, 1914). The 1957 Toledo USGS quadrangle map

shows a "Bull Run Trail" traversing the ridge between the Drift Creek and Elk Creek drainages, which likely follows a portion of the original trail route. This portion of the route was later converted to what is now Forest Road 3119.

Two other early transportation routes to and from the Drift Creek area were the trail north to Salado and Elk City, and the trail northwest to Toledo. Both of these trails appear on the GLO survey maps of T12S, R9W (1893) and T12S, R10W (1894). Elk City and Toledo were the major towns the local residents would travel to a couple times a year for supplies. These trails were also later converted to roads. Based on the above descriptions and documented map locations, the routes of these early trails and roads are plotted on a map in Figure 10.

Before the trails were widened to accommodate wagons, travel was either on foot or on horseback. The trails were not that passable either. When John and Martha Watkins moved to Drift Creek in 1886, they had to carry all their possessions in on horseback. Hazel Shelby's mother, Leora Watkins Crooks, remembered their trip in to Drift Creek:

> . . . We were the first family in the Drift Creek country and we had to go in by horseback on a very poor trail, up and down steep gullies and hills and over logs. The horses had to jump. . .(Horlin 1975:1).

But the trail apparently didn't discourage neighbors from visiting each other. Leora continued:

> . . .It must have been a very lonesome winter for mother. The nearest neighbor woman lived eight or nine miles away over those trails, but she came to visit us, and her boys and girls came to see us quite often. They were surely always welcome at our house. . . (Horlin 1975:1).

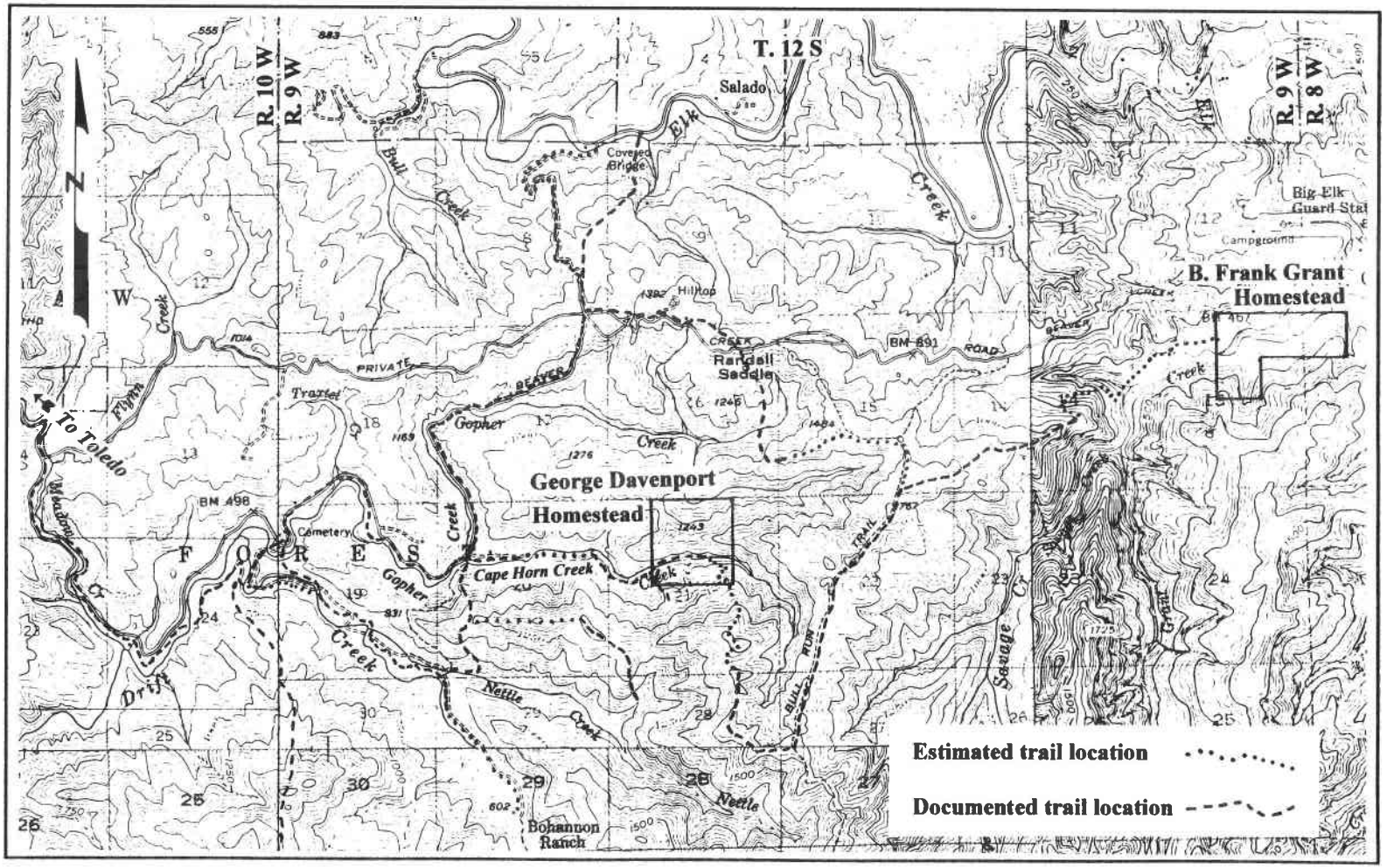


Figure 10. Early transportation routes, before ca. 1910. Base map is portions of USGS Toledo (upper left, 1957), Mary's Peak (upper right, 1957), Tidewater (lower left, 1956), and Alsea (lower right, 1956) topographic quadrangles. Scale is 1" = 1 mile.

Conditions did not improve much over the years, and wagon roads were slow in being built into the area. A 1903 editorial in the *Lincoln County Leader* newspaper (Toledo, Oregon) complained about the delay:

> . . . It is a well known fact that the only way to interest settlers and home builders in our county is to give them roads that they may reach the trade centers. A railroad is but little use to our homesteaders or farmers unless they can reach it by some other means than a pack horse. The county has during the past two years, spent about $2,000 on the road from Toledo to the Alsea country; and yet the road is not fit for travel . . . Probably, however, $300 or $400 would open this road to travel and thus open up one of the richest portions of the county, and at the same time aid the settler who is trying to build a home for himself and posterity . . . As our old friend Brown remarked, he lived on Drift Creek 13 years and spent most of his time carrying venison to town and flour on his back from Toledo to feed his children (*Lincoln County Leader [LCL]*, 26 June 1903:4).

By 1911, a county wagon road was built from Toledo to the Drift Creek area (possibly to Hilltop Ranch). Another county wagon road (now Forest Road 31) from Grant Creek to Hilltop Ranch (in Section 8 and 17) was started in 1914 (USDA, FS, SNF, H. W. Allison LASL File #898, 4 August 1914). This was to connect with a road already built from the Hilltop Ranch west to Toledo. Many of the local men found employment working on the road building crews. As Figure 11 shows, even by the 1910s old snags from the earlier fire(s) were still standing, which must have made the road clearing a formidable task. Forest Road 31 is the main access to Drift Creek from Harlan today.

The wagon roads were an improvement over the trails, especially when it came to hauling families and supplies. However, they were only easy to travel on when dry, which was usually only during the summer. During the spring and fall when the rains

Figure 11. Road-building crew in the Drift Creek or Harlan area, probably between Harlan and Charles W. Brown's Hilltop Ranch (because of the upland topography). They may be working on the Harlan to Toledo Road which was built in 1914. No one could be positively identified (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

came they turned to mud and were almost impossible to travel on. The creeks were also running high and difficult to take a wagon through. Travel to Toledo during the winter was impossible. May Davenport Chatfield remembers that her father would haul in animal feed in the fall to last the whole winter. One fall, her mother was in Toledo helping someone deliver a baby. An early and heavy snowstorm hit and she could not get home until the next spring. But May said she and her brother and father got by because her father was a good cook; he was especially good at making gingerbread (May Davenport Chatfield 1995, pers. comm.).

CHAPTER 6: SETTLEMENT DATA

The number of would-be homesteaders who may have passed through the Grant's property on their way to their prospective homesteads is unknown. As noted above, not everyone who occupied land in this area filed for homestead entries, at least in the early years before all the land was surveyed. According to the General Land Office's Homestead Registers and the Bureau of Land Management's Master Title Tract Book, there were a total of 95 homestead entries (by 89 different individuals) on 68 different homestead claim locations in T12S, R9W (See Appendices B and C).[10] Forty-one (43.2%) of all these entries were patented. Dividing the entries into pre-1907 and post-1907 groups, the effects of the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 can be analyzed.

From 1877 through 1906, 56 people filed homestead entries on 46 different homestead claims (58.9% of all homestead entries in T12S, R9W).[11] Of the 56 entries, 27 (48.2%) were patented (see Figure 12). This compares to 39 homestead entries filed on 23 different homesteads from 1907 to 1925, of which only 14 entries (35.9%) were

---

[10] The GLO Homestead Registers were only available on microfilm for dates up to June 30, 1908. These microfilms were obtained through the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints' Family History Center (a genealogical research library). After that date, the BLM's Master Title Tract Book (which does not list names) was the primary source for homestead entries that did not go to patent. As a result, 3 post-1907 entrymen could not be identified. These are identified in the tables as Unknown 1, 2 , and 3.

[11] The higher number of entries versus homestead locations breaks down as follows: 39 homestead locations had one entry made (22 were patented); 5 homesteads had 2 entries (3 patented); 2 homesteads had 3 entries (both were patented). A decision was made to compare entries or "attempts" with patents or "successes" rather than homestead locations with patents. The percentage of homestead locations that were patented were almost equal: 58.7% of 39 locations for the pre-1907 group compared with 60.9% of 23 locations for the post-1907 group (55% of 20 within the forest boundary). One location, Map #46, was filed on in both time periods, so it is counted twice.

patented. The percentage is even lower when only counting the homesteads inside the Forest boundary (and subject to the Forest Homestead Act - called "June 11" entries). Sections 1, 2, 3, 5, and the lower 3/4 of Section 6 were not included within the Forest boundary because the majority of land within those sections had either been patented as homesteads or included in a military wagon road grant. Three of the 39 entries were in Sections 2 and 6; all three were patented. Counting just the 36 "June 11" homestead entries within the Forest boundary, which were filed on 20 homestead claims, only 11 were patented -- a 30.6% success rate (versus 48.2% for the pre-1907 group) (see Figure 13).[12]

Two factors that contributed to the earlier groups's higher success rate were that, 1) they had first choice of the best agricultural land, and 2) they settled closer in time to the major late 1840s and 1868 fires that cleared most of the vegetation off the land. The burned-over forest made less work for the settlers to adapt it to agricultural or grazing land. The fire also provided salvageable lumber for building. As the years progressed and the dead wood deteriorated, it became useless for building materials.

But the post-1907 settlers also had advantages of their own. Transportation and communication to the outside world improved. Roads were built through the forest so

---

[12] The breakdown of entries versus homestead locations for the post-1907 group (including the 3 outside the Forest boundary) is as follows: 14 homesteads had 1 entry (9 were patented); 4 homesteads had 2 entries (1 patented); 1 homestead had 3 entries (it was patented); 2 homesteads had 4 entries (1 patented); and one homestead had 5 entries before the 5 person received a patent (see Appendix C for details).

George Brown, acquired 2 patented claims adjacent to each other (Map #47 and 62). His efforts are discussed further in the text.

Besides the one claim that was filed on in both periods (Map #46 in Sec. 6), there were 5 partial claim overlaps between the two periods; 4 of these were patented after 1907.

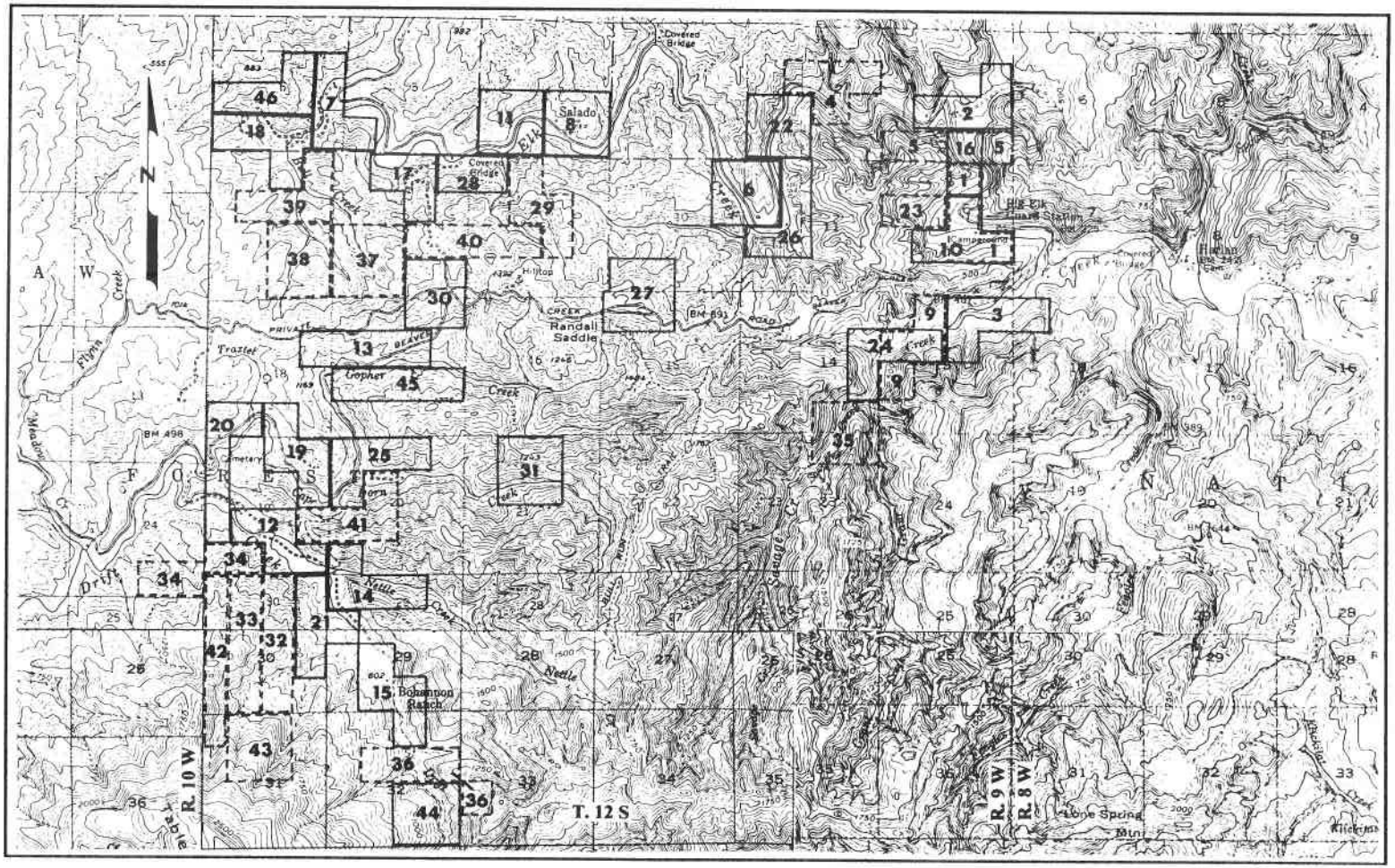


Figure 12. Pre-1907 Homestead Entries and Homestead Patents. Map numbers indicate the chronological order of the first entry on each claim, and correspond to the "Map #" column in the Appendices B, C and F tables. Relinquished or canceled entries are outlined with a dotted line; patented entries are outlined with a solid line. Scale is 3/4" = 1 mile.

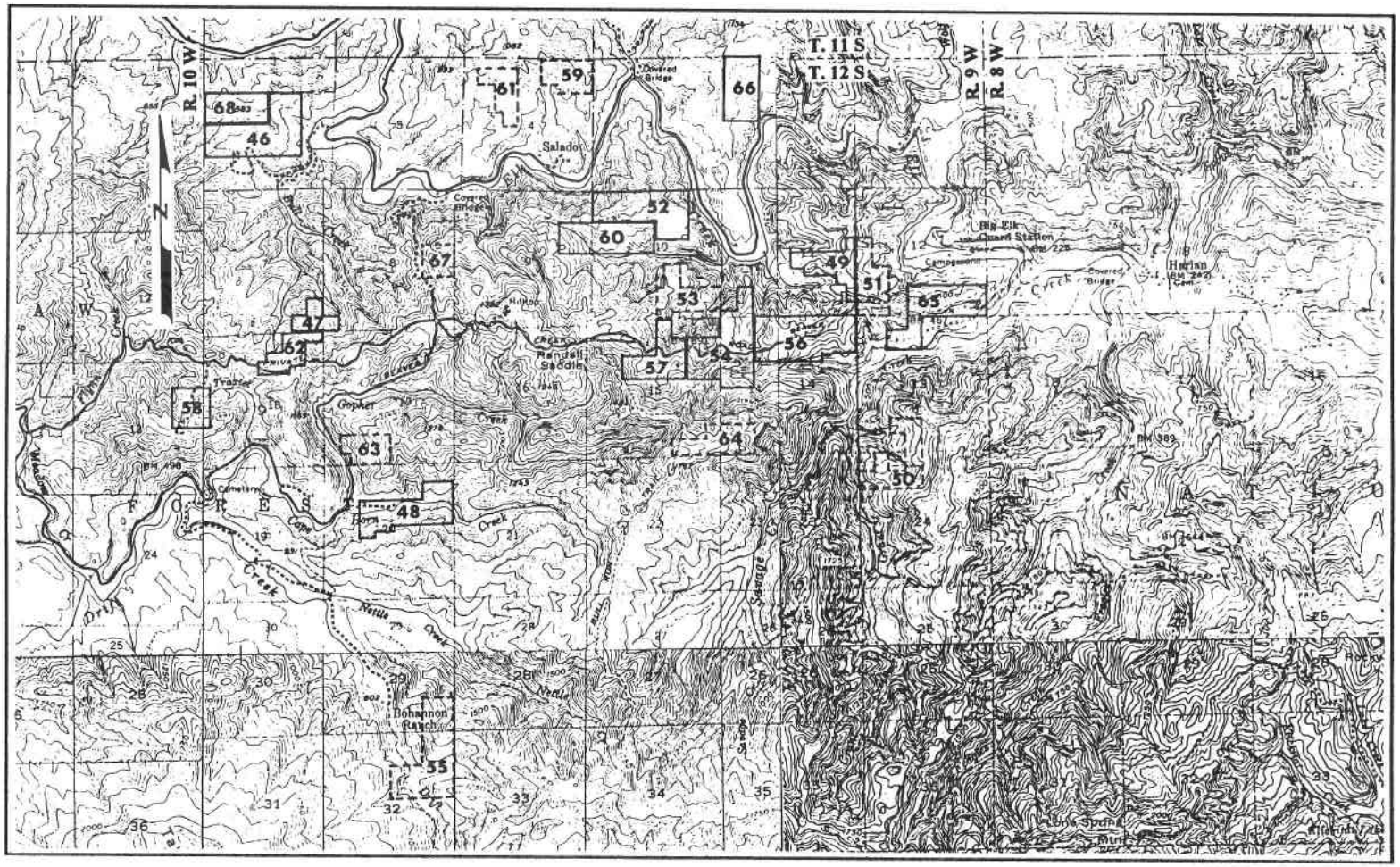


Figure 13. Post-1907 Homestead Entries and Homestead Patents. Map numbers indicate the chronological order of the first entry on each claim (following the pre-1907 entries), and correspond to the "Map #" column in the tables in Appendices B, C & F. Relinquished or canceled entries are outlined with a dotted line; patented entries are outlined with a solid line. Scale is 3/4" = 1 mile.

that wagons and eventually cars could drive on them. This enabled the homesteaders to travel in and out of the woods more quickly to nearby towns for supplies and services. Sometime in the 1910s, a few of the residences were able to hook up to a telephone line built by the Forest Service to Table Rock Lookout. Besides easier communications with their neighbors and people outside the area, the ingenious residents used the telephone for another purpose:

> We had the first phonograph in the neighborhood, an old Edison with cylindrical records. Uncle Jim Crooks brought it to us, and what fun we had listening to everything from "Madame Butterfly," "Over The Waves," and "Uncle Josh." Father would play these records over the party line, and phone after phone would click as they all were listening (Horlin 1975:33).

The accumulation of more homesteads and people over the years may have been an advantage in that there were more neighbors to share farm labor and possibly farm equipment. Improved technologies over the years may have made it easier for the homesteaders to make a living in their remote locations, though specific examples were not found.

The one surprising factor that decreased the success rate of the post-1907 homesteaders was the Forest Homestead Act of 1906. As discussed earlier, a prospective homesteader could no longer just file on any 160-acre tract that was unclaimed within the forest boundary. The government now determined which lands within the boundaries of National Forests were available for settlement. National Forest lands could not be opened to homestead settlement and entry unless they were determined to be chiefly valuable for agricultural purposes and not needed for public purposes. Anyone desiring a homestead within a National Forest had to first apply to

have the land examined to determine if it was chiefly valuable for agriculture. If all or part of the desired land was determined to be chiefly valuable for agriculture, that parcel would be "listed," with the applicant's name, as open to settlement. The applicant had a preference right for 60 days to file a homestead entry on the listed land.

The job of examining the land to determine if it was chiefly valuable for agricultural settlement was placed on the forest rangers. This additional workload created a tremendous backlog. Applicants who wished to have a piece of land examined and possibly classified as agricultural usually waited for months and sometimes years before finding out the results of the examination. Almost all of the applications that resulted in listings were for reduced amounts of land. By the time the applicants learned the results of the examinations they were often no longer interested, possibly because they did not receive all the land they applied for or they gave up because so much time had passed. Not surprisingly, this extra hurdle in the process created a great deal of frustration and resentment toward the Forest Service.

The effects of this additional requirement under the Forest Homestead Act can clearly be demonstrated in T12S, R9W. As noted earlier, when the boundaries of the Siuslaw National Forest were established, Sections 1, 2, 3, 5 and 3/4 of 6 in T12S, R9W were not included. The remainder of the township, included within the forest boundary, contained 19,783.12 acres. But, within the forest boundary, at the time it was established, 2,462.95 acres had already been alienated (patented) under the homestead laws. Another 1,708.82 acres were alienated as timber patents, and 640 acres (Section 16) were given to the state for school lands. This left a balance of 14,971.35 acres that could be considered for homestead applications.

For T12S, R9W, there were a total of 58 applications to have 35 parcels of land examined and listed under the Forest Homestead Act, from 1907 to 1916 (see Appendix H). Quite often there was more than one applicant for the same, or overlapping, parcels of land. These 35 parcels covered approximately 5,200 acres of land. After being examined, 22 parcels of land, totaling only 1,657.72 acres, were listed as chiefly valuable for agriculture and opened to homestead entry. In almost every case, the amount of land listed was reduced from the amount applied for. Of the 19 applicants who did get land listed (including 3 who had 2 adjacent parcels listed), 13 followed through and filed a homestead entry. The remaining seven parcels were filed on by others.

Because having land listed was a required prerequisite before a homestead entry could be made, this complicated process had a major effect on settlement in the study area after 1907. Surprisingly, the earlier applicants, who had more land to choose from, had a more difficult time in getting land listed. The new forest rangers, in a young Forest Service, probably did not have much experience judging whether land was more valuable for agriculture or forest purposes. The guidelines they followed did not provide for any leniency. This resulted in numerous rejected applications before the Forest closed its land to homestead applications in December 1910. Of the 58 total applications for T12S, R9W, thirteen applications were made for 10 parcels of land (3 were 2nd applicants), from March 1907 until December 1910. Twelve of these applications were rejected, saying the land was more valuable for forestry purposes. The one application that was listed - to Robert Brown in 1908 - was approved for only 95 of the 160 acres applied for. One of the rejected applicants, George Brown (son of

Charles W. Brown), modified his application, and eventually had 40 acres listed in 1912.

Because of the poor success rate across the forest, the Siuslaw National Forest thought it futile to continue examining non-agricultural land, and closed the forest to further applications in December 1910 (previous applications were still processed). Applications that were received during the closed period were rejected. Complaints from the public that agricultural land was being withheld from entry influenced the Forest Service's decision to reopen the Siuslaw National Forest to homestead entry in July 1913. The reopening brought about a flood of applications for listing available land. There were 37 new applications for T12S, R9W alone.

By the time the forest was reopened, the criteria for land classifications had been modified. Part of the change in policy was the amount of grazing land that could be counted as agricultural land. In the early years, only 25% of the area listed could be grazing land. Sometime in 1910 this amount was increased to 50% (Buck 1911:12). Since raising goats was a predominant occupation for the settlers in this area, this rule change proved to be beneficial. Another policy change that may have affected listings in the study area, was that formerly the Forest Service made the judgement that the amount of listable land was too small for someone to make a living on it, and therefore did not recommend any land for listing. By 1911, this policy was changed to offer the small amount of land to the applicant, and if they desired to file on the small parcel, then it was listed (Buck 1911:45-6).

With the new policies in place, some parcels of land that had been determined non-agricultural before 1910, or that were applied for during the closed period were

reexamined. Attempts were made to notify the previously rejected applicants (often more than one per claim) that the land they applied for would be reexamined, and since they had preference rights if the land was classified as agriculture, they were asked if they were still interested. Ten parcels in this township were reexamined. Most of the original applicants were no longer interested in applying for the land, so several new applicants signed up for these reevaluations. This time, seven of the ten parcels were classified to be partially agricultural and listed. Besides the reexaminations, there were 23 new parcels of land applied for. Thirteen of these new parcels were listed, but none were approved for the full number of acres applied for.

In review, only two of the ten parcels applied for before December 1910 were listed. After the policy changes and the forest was reopened to applications, seven of the ten reexamined parcels were listed, as well as 13 of 23 new parcels. All 22 listed parcels in T12S, R9W had at least one homestead entry filed on them. Two of the listed parcels were adjacent to another parcel listed to the same applicant (H. W. and S. W. Allison). Another pair of parcels were listed to F. L. Allison (who took over his sister Ruth's list). These three pairs of adjacent parcels were each combined to make one homestead claim. In effect, there became a total of 19 homestead claim locations.

The lengthy process of getting land listed before it was opened to entry was often followed by a long succession of homestead entries with mixed results. Two examples of these listing applications, followed by the homestead entries and patents, are described in more detail to illuminate how complex acquiring a homestead under the Forest Homestead Act sometimes was. Robert Brown, mentioned earlier, applied for 160 acres of land in Section 20, in 1907 (Figure 7 shows the map made during the

examination). After receiving only 95 acres, the records are missing which would indicate whether Robert Brown proceeded to make a homestead entry on that land (USDA, FS, SNF, Robert Brown LASL case file).[13] After 60 days he lost his preference right to file an entry. An unidentified entryman (identified in the Appendix B through F tables as "Unknown 1") eventually filed a homestead entry in 1913 (it seems unlikely "Unknown 1" was Robert Brown and that he would have waited 5 years to file). But then "Unknown 1" canceled in 1914 (Figure 13, map #48). A Mrs. Berdie Wiley then filed on the claim, but she canceled in 1915. Jesse Davenport filed on it in 1916 (his 2nd entry). He canceled his entry in 1919 and his brother John filed an entry in 1920 (his 2nd entry also). John Davenport met the homestead requirements and received the patent for it in 1924, 16 years after his former brother-in-law, Robert Brown, first applied for the land (USDA, FS, SNF, John Davenport LAC case file).[14]

In the second example, two applicants, A. S. Aplet in 1909 (USDA, FS, SNF, A. S. Aplet LASR case file) and George Brown in 1910, both applied for land in Sections 7, 8, and 17. Both applications were rejected upon examination of the land.

---

[13] Robert Brown married Lydia Olive Davenport (daughter of Job William Davenport) in ca. 1907. They had one son, Lawrence, in October 1908. No further record of Robert was found. The 1910 Census lists L. Olive with her parents. Although her married name was not given, the record indicates she was married for two years and had one child still living. Robert and Lawrence were not found in the Lincoln County Census index. Olive married Sam Stewart in September 1912, so Robert either died or was divorced from Olive, which would account for why he did not file a homestead entry (LDS Family History Center, Ancestral Files and 1910 Census, Lincoln County, Toledo Precinct, Line 130).

[14] Despite all the failed attempts on this homestead, it was one of the more successful homesteads. It is one of the few homesteads that is still in private ownership. May Davenport Chatfield, the daughter of John Davenport, still owns the land.

As mentioned earlier, George Brown modified his application, in December 1911, for land in just Sections 7 and 8 (80 acres), and 40 acres were listed in December 1912. He filed a homestead entry in 1913 and received the patent in 1917 (Figure 13, map #47). He made two supplemental applications which resulted in 57.5 additional acres of adjoining land being listed (Figure 13, map #62 in Section 18). He filed a homestead entry on this claim then canceled it in 1913. His brother Charles Ray then filed on it, but relinquished in 1917. George again filed on the claim and received the patent in 1918. He applied for another 20 acres but was rejected (USDA, FS, SNF, George Brown LASL and LAC case files). As the table in Appendix H illustrates, these two examples of the sometimes confusing succession of attempts at acquiring land are not unusual for these "June 11" homesteads.

As shown above, homesteads were not always filed on by the applicant who received the listing. When one entryman relinquished their claim, there was usually someone else ready to file on it, often on the same day, which suggests the two people may have known each other. There are several cases of family members filing entries on the same claim (see Appendix C for more examples).

The land classification prerequisite of the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 did little to assure that the homesteaders would be able to make a living on their "agricultural lands." Despite the classification of lands only chiefly valuable for agriculture, which should have improved the chances for success, only 11 post-1907 homestead claims were eventually patented, compared to 27 patented claims in the pre-1907 group. One reason for the lower number of patented claims was probably because there wasn't much land suitable for agriculture left. After 58 applications, every

sizeable piece of arable land was probably examined; otherwise, there would not have been so many parcels with multiple applicants.

Another reason for the low number of patents may be due to the smaller size of the "June 11" homesteads. The 46 pre-1907 homesteads averaged 156.01 acres versus the 20 "June 11" homestead entries which averaged only 90.41 acres. The difference in acreage between homesteads that were patented and those that were canceled or relinquished in the pre-1907 group was negligible. The patented claims averaged 156.27 versus the unpatented claims which averaged 155.70. The post-1907 "June 11" entries had a more pronounced difference. The eleven patented claims averaged 100.35 acres; the nine unpatented claims averaged only 78.27 acres. Not only was the post-1907 group average acreage significantly smaller than the pre-1907 group, but the success of the post-1907 homesteads also appears to correlate to the amount of acreage. Size could not be the only factor, though, as patents were given to some of the smaller homesteads. Roy Moore, for example, patented only 61.74 acres (Figure 13, map #58). Other factors that may have played a roll in the success or failure of the homesteaders need to be explored.

The average number of homestead entries per year cannot be fairly compared because of changing variables over the years. Sections 7-9 and 14-36 were not available for entry until after the survey plat was approved in 1894. The number of undocumented settlers who lived in the unsurveyed areas before 1894 but then left is unknown. Some people may have not considered settling in the unsurveyed sections before 1894, because they wanted more security in knowing when they might be able to have eventual ownership of their land. The closure of the Siuslaw National Forest

between December 1910 and July 1913, followed by the glut of applications in the next couple years also skews any equal comparison. A look at the database in Appendix B: Homestead Entries Listed in Chronological Order, though, does merit an attempt at explanation. Of the fourteen entries made in 1894-5, seven were made by individuals or families who had settled in the unsurveyed sections as early as 1889 (according to their statements on their homestead patent applications).[15]

In 1903, there was another rush of thirteen entries. This high number may in part be explained by an increased market for cascara or chittam bark, a natural laxative. Some people were known to have filed entries on land that grew chittam, only to abandon the claims after removing the bark. According to the neighbors, this was the case for four Forbes family members who took claims in sections 7 and 8 during 1903. The GLO canceled their entries in 1911 after affidavits from the neighbors who claimed that the Forbes had never established any residences on their claims (USDA, FS, SNF, LAC case files for Catherine, Charles T., D. Arthur, and James V. Forbes).

After March 2, 1907 when the land became part of the Umpqua Forest Reserve (then subsequently the Siuslaw National Forest July 1, 1908), potential homesteaders were subject to the Forest Homestead Act of June 11, 1906. As stated previously, only one homestead was listed before the Siuslaw National Forest was closed in 1910, and no entries were made until 1913. After the time delay of examining the homesteads, having the recommendations approved by the District Forester, forwarding the

---

[15] The homestead laws required squatters to file on their claims within 3 months after the survey plat was filed. Some of these seven people did not meet this requirement. Perhaps they were not aware of the rules, or this requirement was not strictly enforced.

recommendations to the General Land Office, notifying the applicant and giving him 60 days to respond if he was interested in filing an entry, it wasn't until 1915 that most homestead entries on the listed lands started. In that year alone, fifteen homestead entries were made. After 1915, there were only two first-time homestead entries. The remainder were successive attempts on previously claimed land.

CHAPTER 7: KINSHIP AND BACKGROUND OF THE HOMESTEADERS

Kinship/Friendship Ties

Complex kinship ties were prevalent among the residents of the study area. Kinship ties appear to be a strong factor for why people filed homestead entries and settled in the study area, in determining how long they stayed, and also for why they may have left. Numerous examples were found of one settler being followed to the area by one or more family members or relatives, either within a short time or a few years later. Several cases where friends from previous places of residence followed a homesteader to the area also have been demonstrated. Once a homestead was established, the homesteader's children often filed homestead entries once they reached the minimum age required. Then, in some cases, if one family member left they were followed by others. Many of the residents, but especially the second generation, found their spouse among their neighbors. Because of the large family sizes and relatively few families in the area, there were a even a few cases of more than one marriage between two families.

This kinship information was gathered primarily from genealogical database files, homestead patent records, federal census records, marriage records, obituaries, family biographies, and oral histories. Some sources contained conflicting information, especially with dates. In these cases, another reliable source often verified the correct information. The Family and Occupation table in Appendix E lists the extensive amount of kinship ties that were discovered from the various historic records and oral histories.

The residence and family history of one of the case study family groups will be discussed below to illustrate the rather complex network of kinship ties that occurred. Unless indicated otherwise, all personal information about family members was found in the Ancestral Files, a CD-ROM database, available at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints Church Family History Libraries [LDS FHC].

The Arnold/Banks/Wilhoit/Margison Family Group

Three generations of the Arnolds and their relatives, the Wilhoits, Banks, and Margisons, came to Drift Creek from the late 1880s to mid-1890s after living near each other in various locations in the Willamette Valley. This close-knit family demonstrated a pattern of following their kin from one location to another, from Indiana to California, to several locations in Oregon. John and William Arnold and their sisters, Sarah Banks and Mary Wilhoit, who settled in the Drift Creek area were born, along with five other children, to William and Catherine (Booher) Arnold (Figure 14). William (Sr.) came from Virginia where he was born in 1802. Catherine was born in 1813 in Ohio. By the time their first child, Mary, was born in 1835, they were living in Indianapolis, Indiana. At least the next six children, Elizabeth (1837), James (1839), Nancy (1842), John (1844), Martha (1847), and Sarah (1849), were also born in Indiana. The birthplace of their eighth child, William, born in 1852, is uncertain. Thomas, their youngest, was born in 1856, in Blakesburg, Iowa. A genealogical chart of the Arnold family is presented in Appendix I.

The entire family, as well as Catherine Arnold's sister, Elizabeth Booher, and their cousin or nephew, William Hopple (Hopple was Catherine and Elizabeth's

Figure 14. The Arnold Family. Seated (left to right) Catherine, William, and Mary; standing (left to right) Sarah, Martha, William, Tom, John, James, and Elizabeth "Lizzy." Not shown is Nancy. Estimated date ca. 1872 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilhoit Wilcox).

mother's maiden name), moved west to California, presumably all at the same time, in 1864. A brief history of the Arnold family was written by William and Catherine's grandson Leo F. Arnold (son of Thomas). He starts with the move west in 1864:

> . . . Somewhere on the Missouri River (maybe at Independence) a group of people from in and around Des Moines, Iowa, gathered and formed a wagon train to cross the plains and mountains to the west coast. . . . . Father never told me what route they took into California but they spent the first year at Healdsburg on the Russian River . . . After living there a year they moved to a place on Elk River, 40 or 50 miles west of Corvallis, Oregon, where the deer, elk, bear, and panther were all plentiful and the wolves set up their mournful howl every night. One highlight of that was when my 12 or 13 year old Uncle Will killed a big panther (10 feet, 6 inches) with a muzzle loading rifle . . . (Arnold 1974:1-2).

William and Catherine's oldest daughter, Mary, and her husband, Henry Wilhoit, also moved up to "Elk River." Since there is currently no Elk River in Benton County or Lincoln County (which was part of Benton County until 1893), this reference is likely to Elk Creek, or the "Big Elk" which flows from Mary's Peak west, through T12S, R9W, to Yaquina Bay. Elk Creek runs through the "Yaquina Tract," the strip of land that was removed from the Siletz Indian Reservation in 1865. The Arnolds and Wilhoits may have heard about this huge area of land being open to settlement, even while in California, and they moved up to Elk Creek to claim some free land. Their exact location and whether they made homestead entries was not discovered.

Leo Arnold continues with the Arnold family's settlement history:

> After living there a few years they moved to Philomath on Mary's River, about 7 or 8 miles from Corvallis where my father went to school in the Philomath College which may still be a landmark [now the Benton County Historical Society & Museum] (Arnold 1974:1-2).

According to the 1870 U.S. Census [Census], William and Catherine Arnold were living in "Subdivision No. 5" Precinct, near Corvallis, Oregon. Living with them were four of their children, James, 31 years old, Sarah 21, William 17, Thomas 13, and Sarah's son, Jerry Banks aged 1 (1870 Census, Benton County, Oregon; Corvallis, Subdivision No. 5, p. 21, lines 20-26).[16]

Leo Arnold continues:

> They next moved to a valley near the Santiam River [Linn County] where my father finished school and taught school 2 or 3 years and where Grandfather Arnold died in 1876 and now sleeps in the Nye cemetery 3 or 4 miles west of Sweet Home, OR. My aunts and uncles settled mostly in and around Brownsville and some (Uncle Will, Uncle John and Aunt Sarah and [Sarah's son] Jerry) with Grandmother Arnold went to Drift Creek in the coast mountains . . . (Arnold 1974:2).

Leo Arnold's condensed version of the family's migration to Linn County then Drift Creek actually spans over three decades. Most of William and Catherine's children did settle around Brownsville. By 1870, Mary and Henry Wilhoit, and Mary's sister, Martha, who had married James Swank, were living next to each other in or near Brownsville (1870 Census, Linn County, Brownsville Precinct, page 7, lines 34-40, and page 8, lines 1-2). Following her father William's death in 1876, Sarah and her son, Jerry, continued to live with her mother Catherine. In the 1880 Census, they were listed in the Liberty Precinct of Linn County (northeast of Brownsville) (page 2, lines 16-18). Thomas and his wife Viola (Healy), and son William, were listed just below (lines 19-21) indicating they lived on an adjacent farm. Viola's family was also from

---

[16] Sarah married Melvin James Banks in 1868. Later references indicate she was a widow. Although this census lists her last name as Arnold, and does not indicate marital status, she was probably a widow by this time. No other information about Melvin James Banks was located.

Blakesburg, Iowa, where Thomas had been born. Her family came west over the Oregon Trail, in 1865, a year after the Arnolds traveled to California (Arnold 1974:4). The Arnolds and Healys probably at least knew of each other in the small town of Blakesburg, though there is no mention of their prior acquaintance in Leo Arnold's family history.

The other Arnold children also came to Oregon, married and found homes. Lizzie married Alvin "Pete" Masterson and they were living in Brownsville in 1880 with their two daughters and one granddaughter (Boyce 1982:78). Nancy died sometime in the 1880s, according to Leo Arnold, but he believed she also had married and lived around Brownsville (Arnold 1974:3). James Arnold is not listed in Linn County in 1880. He and his wife, Lucinda, eventually ended up near Summit, Oregon (between Corvallis and Newport), where they are buried.

William's whereabouts in 1880 are unconfirmed, though there is a W. Arnold shown living next to James Swank (Martha's husband), southeast of Brownsville, in the 1878 *Illustrated Historical Atlas Map of Marion and Linn Counties, Oregon* (Williams 1878:81).[17]

The whereabouts of John Arnold before coming to Drift Creek is also uncertain. He may be the same man listed in the 1880 Census, Althouse Precinct, in Josephine

---

[17] A possible listing for William in the Brownsville & Center Precincts, shows him with a wife, Sarah (her occupation is a photo artist!), and a son, Clyde. They are living with Sarah's mother, Mary Jane Cooper, and Sarah's younger brother and sister (p. 5, lines 17-22). But two inaccuracies are present, this William is 26 (should be 30) and was born in Iowa (should possibly be Indiana, though his brother Thomas was born in Iowa). This does correctly list his parent's birthplaces. There are no other references to William being married to a Sarah, or that he was married at all when he first settled in Drift Creek, so this information is unconfirmed.

County, Oregon. Almost all the information, except his mother's birthplace, match. This John Arnold had a wife, Annie, and two small children, David 3, and Catherine 1 year old. His occupation is listed as a carpenter (p.163). If this is the same man, either his wife and daughter died, or he is divorced before moving to Drift Creek.

John Arnold is believed to be one of the first settlers in the Drift Creek/Gopher Creek area. His actual date of settlement is unknown but is reported to be before 1886 (Horlin 1975:13). He first lived on Gopher Creek in Section 19 (Figure 15, map #19), but gave this place up ca. 1889 to his older sister and brother-in-law, Mary and Henry Wilhoit, and Henry's father, Simeon (Parry 1985:24). Simeon is the one who filed on this claim, and patented it in 1899 (USDI, GLO 1899).

After John Arnold gave up his claim on Gopher Creek to his sister and brother-in-law, he moved up Nettle Creek (Figure 15, map #14) and filed on a claim there. In his affidavit for patenting his homestead (June 6, 1895), John claimed to have settled here on about March 1, 1890. Improvements he identified on his claim were "House 16 x 20 shed 8 ft., Barn 24 x 36, fruit trees, various outbuildings, value $500." He received the patent in 1896 (USDI, GLO 1896a). Interestingly, he mentions that his family is "Myself & boy".[18] He also reportedly bought a place from Nathan Watkins

---

[18] The Watkins/Crooks family history identified him as a bachelor (Horlin 1975:13). A photo taken sometime after 1899 (the year Sarah and Bradley Troxel were married) shows John with his wife (Figure 16). The LDS Ancestral File only lists John's wife's name - Anna Lucinda Gilmore (no marriage date or other information on her) - which could be the same woman listed in the 1880 Census. When John sold his homestead to his brother William, the deed states "John Arnold and Sarah Arnold sell to William Arnold" which indicates Sarah was his wife at the time (LCC 1899:DB 9:187).

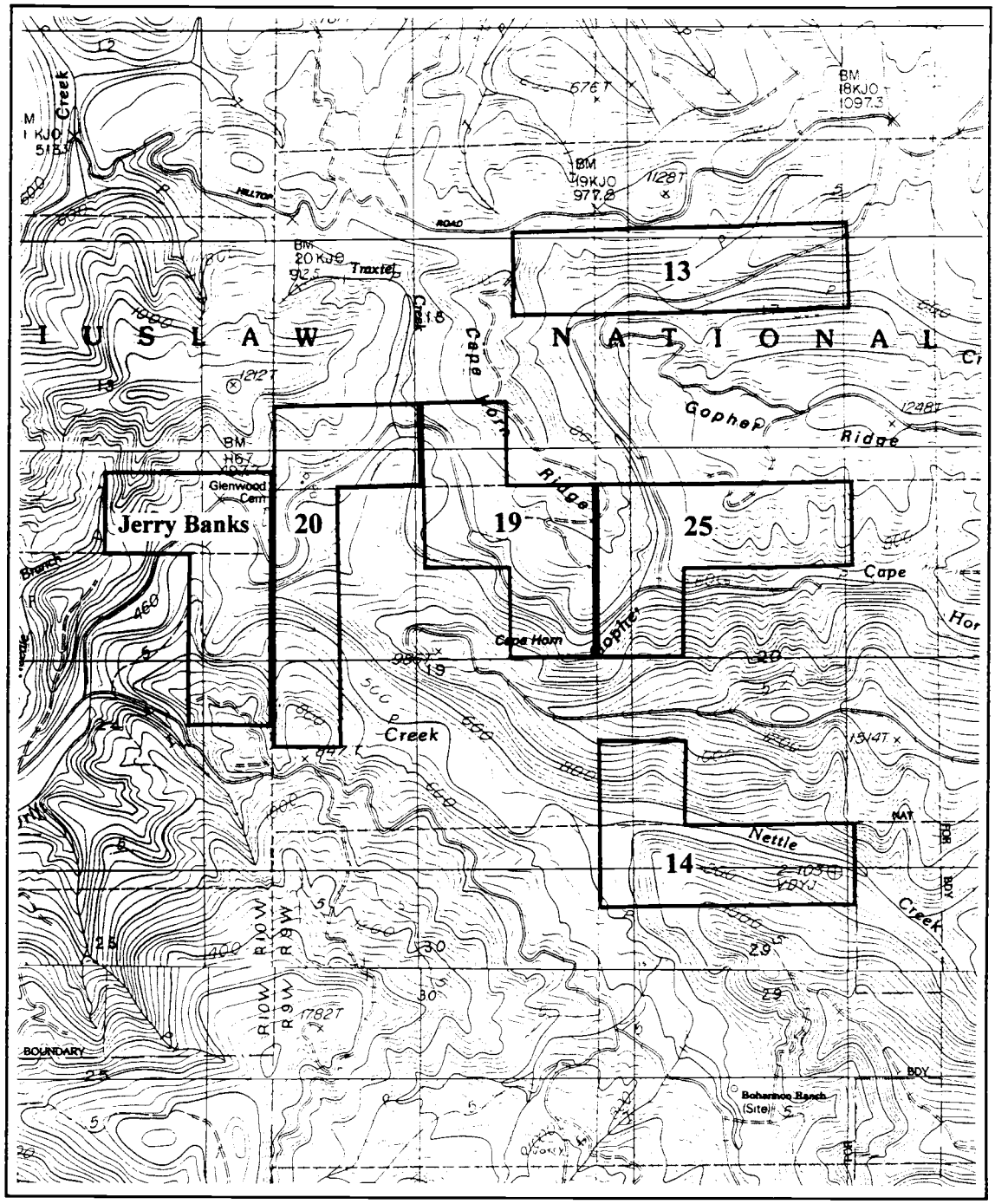


Figure 15. Patented homestead locations for William Arnold (13), John Arnold (14), Simeon Wilhoit (19), Sarah Banks (20), William Margison (25), and Jerry Banks (in Sections 13 and 24, T12S, R10W). Map numbers correspond to map numbers in Figures 12 and 13, and the Appendices tables. Base map is portions of USGS Elk City (top, 1984) and Hellion Rapids (bottom, 1984) topographic quadrangles. Scale is 2" = 1 mile.

Figure 16. Sarah Arnold Banks Troxel (standing left), her husband, Bradley Troxel (seated left), Sarah's son, Jerry Banks (center, holding cord to camera), John Arnold (seated right) and his wife, Sarah, ca. post-1899 (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

Henry and Mary Wilhoit's son, Frank, filed a homestead claim in December, 1896 next to his parents (Figure 15, map #25), but he relinquished it two years later. Henry and Mary's daughter, Mattie, and her husband, William Margison, moved up from California to help her parents farm in December, 1896. They filed on Frank's claim a month after he relinquished it, in December, 1898. More will be discussed about the Wilhoits and their settlement on Gopher Creek in Chapter 8: Case Studies.

John and Mary's younger brother, William, came and settled further up Gopher Creek (Figure 15, map #13) in 1889. In 1893 he married a much younger Etta Riggs (born 1874, in Illinois). He received his patent in 1896. His affidavit for his homestead patent lists his improvements as "House 12 x 16 shed 10 x 12, Barn 32 x 76, 20 Apple trees, etc. Value $600" (USDI, GLO 1896b). According to Leonard Grant, "He had a little mill down there where the gorge is [on Gopher Creek]. Several of the people he sawed lumber for built pretty nice houses. He built himself a nice house as well. Arnold was a jack-of-all-trades. . . " (Hodges 1978:134). Hazel Shelby also recorded (probably with her mother's assistance) that:

> . . . In early days there was an old saw mill just below the ranch on Gopher Creek. Mr. [William] Arnold, Mr. [Henry?] Wilhoit, and Mr. [Jerry] Banks built a dam there and sawed logs for the early settlers to use in building their houses. . . (Horlin 1950:1).

This is confirmed by the Lincoln County tax assessment rolls in 1899, that list "Sawmill & Lumber" after the names Banks and Arnold, with a value of $100 assigned (LCC, Tax Assessment Rolls 1899). This is the only year this entry is listed; perhaps the tax assessor just didn't make it out to this remote area every year.

William bought his brother John's homestead (Figure 15, map #14) November 18, 1899 (Lincoln County Courthouse, Newport, Oregon [LCC] 1899: Deed Book [DB] 9:187). Later, on April 4, 1901, William sold his own homestead to John Iverson Davenport (LCC 1901:DB6:557). William is listed in the tax assessment rolls in 1900 for both his homestead in Sections 17 and 18 (where the sawmill was located), and Sections 20 and 29, John's homestead that William purchased. The homestead in Section 17 and 18 is assessed taxes on household furnishings as well as livestock and the land; the homestead he bought from his brother is only assessed on the land. The absence of improvements might indicate they were burned down or moved. In the 1901 and 1902 tax assessments (after he sold his claim to John I. Davenport), he is assessed only for the claim he bought from his brother, but again only for the land (LCC, Tax Assessment Rolls, 1900-1902). This indicates that he probably never lived on his brother's homestead, and may have been a non-resident owner by that time.

In 1902, William and his wife, Etta, sold John's homestead to Albert Watkins, who had the adjacent claim (Figure 15, map #12) (LCC 1902:DB 9:188). They moved next to a ranch 8 - 10 miles southeast of Bend, Oregon. Here, William built a ditch from the Deschutes River (known as the Arnold Ditch) to water his land. Their next home was in Big Valley, California (Adin-Bieber area), then later (sometime before 1922) they moved back to Crawfordsville (Linn County, east of Brownsville) where Etta may have had relatives. Here, this "jack-of-all-trades" worked at his hobby of making violins. William died at Crawfordsville in 1931 (Arnold 1974:2; Wilhoit [1992a]:5).

John left Drift Creek when he sold his homestead to William and moved with his wife Sarah to Philomath. In the 1900 Census, he and Sarah are listed with her mother, Zilpha Hines, and Sarah's three children from a previous marriage, John, Ida, and William Raglin (Benton County, Philomath, Enumeration District 7, Sheet 1, Lines 51-6). By 1920, they moved to Crook County where John (now 75 years old) is listed as a farmer in the Census. His two step-sons were living with him and Sarah, at the ages of 37 and 30. Their occupations are both listed as Laborer, Stock Farm (Enumeration District 30, Sheet 4, Lines 68-71). He and his wife then moved to Brownsville where John died in 1930 (Arnold 1974:2).

The last Arnold sibling to settle in the study area was Sarah Arnold Banks. She came to the area in either January or October, 1893, with her mother, Catherine. Her son, Jerry Banks followed soon after in November, 1893. Sarah settled on a claim adjacent to the Wilhoits (Figure 15, map #20). Anecdotal information from the Crooks/Watkins family (who bought the property from Sarah) indicates a Mr. Harris lived in a small house on the place before Sarah Banks moved there. Sarah Banks bought it from Harris, then her brother, William, built her a new house (Shelby [1960-1990]). This conflicts with her homestead affidavit in which she reported that the "House was on the land when I took it. House 14 x 24 with kitchen 17 x 18, two story house, Barn 20 x 36, Orchard of 50 trees, eight years old, total value $500." Other information she reported in her affidavit was that she had 7 acres cultivated and had raised crops for 6 seasons. She also mentioned that the post office was on her land. Figure 17 shows Sarah Bank's house during the time the Crooks resided there. Comparing the photo to the homestead affidavit, it appears an addition was added off

Figure 17. The Sarah Banks Homestead during the Crooks family's residence, ca. 1913. The Crooks are standing in the foreground (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

the kitchen. The small building to the right may have been the post office. The first of two women who received patented homesteads in this township (not counting Ruth Margison), Sarah Banks received her patent in 1900 (USDI, GLO 1900b).

A bachelor by the name of Bradley Troxel lived somewhere in the vicinity. He began courting Sarah and in 1899 they were married (see Figure 16).[19] They continued to live on Sarah's homestead for a few more years. Traxtel Creek is apparently named for the Troxels (although misspelled). The 1900 Census lists a cousin of Sarah's, William Hopple, living with them also. His occupation was listed as a day laborer.

Simeon Wilhoit lived with the Troxels (or possibly in the small older house) at some point. He had a woodworking shop in the small building "where he made wooden butter bowls and tables and other small articles on his lathe" (Shelby [1960-1990]). Simeon was also the first postmaster of the Glen post office, established January 17, 1894. Sarah, as mentioned in the footnote below, was postmistress at the time she was

---

[19] The amusing story of Sarah and Bradley Troxel's wedding is worth sharing. Bradley, who was about 51 years old, had never been married before. This story appears to come from a newspaper article (unknown source), copied in Hazel Shelby's personal documents: "Mrs. Sarah Banks and Bradley Troxell [sic] were married at the Glen post office . . .The bride is the popular postmistress of Glenn [sic]. The groom was so anxious to have the ceremony proceed that he walked five miles through the mud to meet the justice and hurry him up. Justice Clegg took the statutes along and went over the ceremony about five hundred times in a distance of sixteen miles, so that he could tie the knot solidly and make no mistakes. He performed the ceremony in such quick time that Grandpa Wilhoit, the wit of Glenn [sic], was led to remark that when he was married, about sixty years ago, the ceremony was performed by a minister, and it was so long and tedious that he had to lean upon his bride to keep from fainting. He believes the short ceremony is best. After the wedding was over a splendid dinner was spread, which was greatly enjoyed by all present. Wilhoit kept the company alive by relating some of his quaint and funny memories. . . May the wedding bells continue to ring is the wish of your correspondent" (Shelby [1960-1990]; the wedding was November 12, 1899).

married. The name of Glen is attributed to Jerry Banks in honor of a previous town he lived in, but that location has not been identified. (McArthur 1992:357).[20]

In 1904, Sarah and Bradley Troxel deeded one acre in the northwest corner of Section 19 to the Glenwood Cemetery Association. By this date, however, the cemetery had already been established. Simeon Janison Wilhoit (Henry and Mary's son) was the first to be buried there, in 1894, after he died of a fever. In 1902 Catherine Arnold died and was buried there. The transfer of the cemetery to the association was probably a measure taken to ensure the land was not sold to a private landowner, and thus kept the cemetery open to everyone's access. Sometime in the first decade of the 1900s, Sarah and Bradley Troxel left their homestead and moved out to the Wren area in Benton County. William Hopple was still living with them there in 1910 (1910 Census). On December 30, 1909, the Troxels sold their homestead to John and Leora Watkins Crooks. Leora, the sister of Elmer Watkins, had grown up further down Drift Creek on her parents homestead.[21] Sarah Troxel died in 1921 at Summit, in Benton County, and Bradley followed in 1924. They are both buried in the Summit Cemetery. Sarah's brother James and his wife, and some other Troxels are also buried there, suggesting they were again living near their kin.

---

[20] The post office was closed in 1912; addresses were moved to Elk City.

[21] The Crooks did not move to Gopher Creek until September 11, 1911. When they arrived at their new home, another family, the Calkins, who had been renting the place from the Troxels, were still there. The Calkins shared the place with the Crooks for awhile, by moving into the small older house, until they found another place to live (Horlin [1975]:23).

Sarah's son, Jerry Banks (see Figure 16), also filed on an adjacent claim in Sections 13 and 24 of T12S, R10W, including the area previously lived on by Nathan Watkins and John Arnold at the mouth of Gopher Creek. He received the patent in 1900. In his homestead affidavit he stated that the "House was on the land when I took it; House 14 x 18, orchard of 7 trees five years old. Value including money paid for help $300.00" (USDI, GLO 1900c). Credit for building the house has been given to both Nathan Watkins and John Arnold (Shelby [1960-1990]). Jerry was a teacher and taught at the first school in the area, the Meadow Creek School.[22] He was also a photographer and took some of the historic photographs included in this thesis acquired from Hazel Shelby (Shelby [1960-1990]). In 1900, he married Minnie Watkins, a cousin of Elmer, Leora, and Nathan Watkins. Soon thereafter, they moved to Albany, Oregon and Jerry taught at a public school. They eventually separated and Jerry moved to Waterloo, Oregon (east of Albany) where he taught school the rest of his life. They did not have any children (Arnold 1974:4). Minnie died in 1942. Jerry lived until 1960 (91 years old).

From their settlement patterns, the Arnolds, Wilhoits, Banks, and Margisons reveal they were a close-knit extended family. Upon their arrival in Oregon, they tended to find homes near each other even after they married. John apparently lured William and their two sisters, Mary and Sarah, to Drift and Gopher Creeks where they all lived for several years. Frank Wilhoit appears to have been the first to leave the area

---

[22] Meadow Creek School was established in 1891. Among the teachers were Benjamin Wilhoit in 1893, and Jerry Banks in 1895-96 and possibly 1897. School was held for only three months during the winter. The first students included Elmer Watkins and his brothers and sister.

for Eastern Oregon. John, William, Mary and their spouses also headed to Eastern Oregon, around the Bend and Prineville area. Eventually, John and William Arnold, and Frank Wilhoit ended up back in Linn County. Mary moved to Los Angeles after Henry died.

Sarah and her second husband, Bradley Troxel, moved to the Wren or Summit area where her brother, James, and Bradley's relatives lived. Interestingly, for the married couples, moves were often to follow or be near the wife's family. The specific reasons for their leaving Drift Creek can only be speculated. Perhaps the death of family members had an influence. Or, for the older ones, maybe they had health concerns that prompted them to move to more populated areas where medical services were available. For those that moved to the Prineville or Bend areas, perhaps they preferred the drier climate. In each case, however, they moved to locations where another relative already lived. Since they all left their homesteads within a few years of receiving their patents, they might have only been interested in the opportunity to get "free" land and sell it for a profit. Regardless of why they left, their reason for coming to the Drift/Gopher Creek area and their ability to stay there, at least until they patented their claims, were likely a result of having family members there.

Many other homesteaders also had relatives living in the area. The Family and Occupation table in Appendix E illustrates this point. Research of the various records mentioned above revealed at least 43 of the 89 individuals who filed homestead entries were related to other residents nearby (some in adjacent townships). The census and cemetery records, which were the primary sources for relationship information, were limited because so many of the homesteaders, including those who received patents, left

after only living on their homesteads for short periods of time. The census records covering the settlement period of the study area are only available for 1880, 1900, 1910 and 1920 (the 1890 Census was destroyed), so if people came and left between any of those years, they were missed. Several of the names were researched and found in the Ancestral Files of the LDS Family History Centers. This source led to checking census, marriage and cemetery records for other locations before and after their residency period in this township. This resulted in the identification of additional family ties.

Besides the Arnold/Banks/Wilhoit/Margison families, another large related group were the Grant/Allison/Brown/McDonald/Daniel/Calkins families. The ties within this group were established primarily through children of the homesteaders marrying each other after settlement, whereas the Arnold/Banks/Wilhoit/Margison group were already related when they arrived in the area. Another large family, the Davenports, had four generations live in the study area. Some of their third and fourth generation also married people in the vicinity (Shelby [1960-1990]).

Birthplace Data

The origins of an individual often reveal cultural influences that are expressed in settlement patterns (Bowen 1978; Boag 1992) and material culture such as folk or rural architecture (Kniffen 1965; Dole 1974; Glassie 1975; Judge 1993). These past studies have dealt with folk housing traditions and settlement in earlier time periods. The collection of birthplace data for these late 19th and early 20th century homesteaders was undertaken to determine if there were any common places of origin, or if by this late time period they were mostly second and third generation Oregonians. If there were

common birthplaces, this might also suggest more kinship ties. In conjunction with the previous residence data, the birthplace information provides clues to how some of the settlers' families migrated across the country.

Birthplace data was gathered primarily from the census records (which only indicate state or country born in) and genealogical sources. This information was collected on the homesteader, their spouse, and their parents. In Appendix D, the Age, Birthplace, Residence, and Year Died table shows the results for each homesteader, their spouse (for the male homesteaders), and their parents. Birthplaces of children were collected but not included in the database. They were helpful in identifying previous residences and family migrations. This information was sometimes obtained from census records when they were living somewhere else in Oregon either before or after living in the study area.

Birthplace data was found for 47 of the homestead claimants, 28 of their spouses, 30 of their fathers, and 29 of their mothers. Table 2 below is a breakdown by state or country of the number of people from each location. The "BP" column shows the birthplace of the homestead claimant, "SBP" is the spouse's birthplace, "FBP" is the homestead claimant's father's birthplace, and "MBP" is the mother's. Homesteaders who were parents of other homesteaders were only counted once to avoid duplication of the data. Since the number of children of B. Frank and Lucetta Grant, Charles W. and Ella Brown, George and Lavina Hodges, Henry Allison, John and Bertha Folmsbee, and Job William and Nellie Davenport, who made homestead entries totals 16, this would have skewed the outcome.

Table 2. Birthplace by State or Country.

	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	TOTALS
Oregon	21	9	1	1	32
Missouri	3	3	3	4	13
Iowa	5	5	0	1	11
New York	3	0	3	4	10
Illinois	1	2	3	1	7
Indiana	3	0	0	4	7
Nebraska	3	3	0	0	6
Texas	3	1	0	1	5
Penn.	1	0	3	1	5
Virginia	0	0	4	1	5
Ohio	0	0	1	5	6
Calif.	1	1	0	1	3
Europe	1 Sweden	1 Germany	1 Sweden 1 Holland	1 Sweden	5
U.S.	0	0	2	1	3
Kentucky	1	0	1	1	3
N. Carolina	0	0	2	0	2
Colorado	1	0	0	0	1
S. Dakota	0	1	0	0	1
W. Virginia	0	1	0	0	1
Washington	0	1	0	0	1
Maryland	0	0	1	0	1
S. Carolina	0	0	1	0	1
Alabama	0	0	1	0	1
Georgia	0	0	1	0	1
England/Ireland	0	0	1 England	1 Ireland	2
Vermont	0	0	0	1	1
Totals	47	28	30	29	134

Since information was only located for approximately half of the homesteaders, a complete analysis cannot be done. The birthplaces that were identified do show widely diverse origins. The high number of homesteaders and their spouses born in Oregon can be attributed, in part, to the people who were children of other local homesteaders. Thirteen of the 21 Oregon-born homesteaders had parents who homesteaded in the area (including some in adjacent townships). Of these thirteen, the five children of B. F. Grant were born on their parents' homestead. Only one Oregon-born homesteader, Fred Montgomery, was a second generation Oregonian (both parents). He had one of the later entries (1917) and did receive the patent. Because the majority were either emigrants to Oregon or first-generation Oregonians they were not likely to have kinship ties to landowners (and inheritance possibilities) in other parts of the state. Some were perhaps not affluent enough to buy an existing farm and the only means they had of owning land was to homestead. Judging from the limited material possessions listed on their final examinations for patents, this is a likely scenario. For others, the adventure and challenge of taming the wilderness may have attracted them to the Coast Range.

Residence Background

Where did the people come from who settled in the study area? The answer to this question could add another piece in the identification of who the homesteaders were and how they came to settle in this particular area. If a homesteader lived previously in a nearby area, they would have been at least somewhat familiar with the physical conditions of their claim (i.e. topography and climate) and the potential of the land to

support a farm or ranch. If they did not live in the immediate vicinity, they may have heard about the homesteading opportunities from family or friends. How they received the information about the land being available for homesteading is not known except for those with family histories (Grants and Watkins). Notices about land becoming available for settlement (such as after it was surveyed) were more than likely published in local newspapers. They may have also been published in the Portland or Oregon City newspapers where the land office was located. If family and friends were the source of information about homestead opportunities (such as the Grants), then again, knowing someone already living in the area could have been an incentive for choosing this area over other options.

The investigation of various records resulted in the identification of 48 of the homesteader's previous residences (see Appendix D). The results, however, are somewhat problematic. These earlier residences are not necessarily where they lived immediately before coming to the study area. Depending on the source, they could be a residence from several years earlier. If the source was an earlier census record, for example, the last identified residence could have been up to twenty years earlier (since the 1890 Census is gone).

Of the 48 individuals identified, all but four were found living in Oregon, primarily the Willamette Valley, at some earlier date. The names of the remaining 42 people were searched in at least one of the Census records for Oregon prior to their homestead settlement, without results. For those that settled and then left before 1900, the 1880 Census was the most recent record to check. Quite possibly, many could have

arrived in Oregon after 1880 and settled somewhere else in the state before coming to the study area, and not be registered in a Census.

The homestead registers of the General Land Office (on microfilm) provided a few previous residences. Under a column heading labeled "Residence" the applicants indicated what at first appeared to be their future homestead address. This assumption was made because so many listed Glen, Harlan, Salado, or Elk City (all post office addresses used by the homesteaders). But a few of them listed other locations. According to a Circular from the General Land Office:

> The applicant must, in every case, state in his application his place of actual residence and his post-office address, in order that notices of proceedings relative to his entry may be sent to him. The register and receiver will note the post-office address on their tract books (USDI, GLO 1904:14).

The same post office address must have been transferred to the homestead register. Those that indicated one of the nearby communities listed above had either already settled on their claims or lived nearby (such as the children of other homesteaders). The few applicants that listed towns further away were indicating their current residence and had not yet settled on their homestead claims.

Correspondence in the LASL files for those applying to have land "listed" often included a return address. A couple indicated they were staying with a nearby homesteader (an indication of a relative or friend) while they waited for their applied for land to be examined.

Some former residence data was so inconclusive, it was impossible to determine if a homesteader might have already been living in the area. The possibility exists that some of the claimants for whom a previous residence was not found may have never

established a residence on their claims (and perhaps filed bogus homestead applications). Without information like the affidavits on the Forbes family, these were impossible to distinguish from the true settlers. Even for the children of other homesteaders who filed on a claim, then relinquished it, it could not be determined if they actually tried to make improvements and reside on their claims. Sixteen of the 44 homesteaders with identified previous residences were children whose parents were also homesteaders.

The census records contained many examples of adult children, often married and with children, living with their parents. Like Sarah Banks and Henry and Mary Wilhoit, some homesteaders had elderly parents who lived with them. These multi-generational households reinforced close family ties and probably contributed to families moving together to a new location. For those children who grew up on their parent's homestead, the opportunity to acquire land near their parents, possibly on adjoining land, gave the children an opportunity to maintain close ties to their parents while increasing the net acreage owned by the family.

The previous residence data suggests that most of the settlers were living in Oregon when they filed for a homestead entry. If they did not hear about the availability of homestead land in this area from friends or family members, they may have read about it in a newspaper or inquired at the Oregon City land office. Land locators may have advertised in newspapers or made personal contact with people interested in homesteading. Presumably for a fee, they would show a prospective homesteader land that was available. June (Grant) Gray recalls that her grandfather, Charles W. Brown, may have heard about his homestead from one of the Hodges

(probably George). She did not believe they knew each other before, so this may be an instance of Hodges locating land for someone (June Gray 1998, personal communication). An excerpt from an interview by M. Constance Hodges with Allen Hodges, George's son, confirms that George was a locator: "There were 22 families that lived on Drift Creek and Gopher Creek. My father located and engineered all this country. . ." (Hodges 1978:236). At another point in the interview Allen Hodges talks about his father locating timber claims: "Then Father went timber locating. When people came into the country he showed them all the country so they could pick out whatever they wanted. There was no charge for this service. . ." (Hodges 1978:229). It seems unlikely that Hodges provided this service for free since other locators were known to charge fees, but maybe he was doing a favor for his future neighbors.

Occupation

Census records also identify the occupation of each adult listed. This information was gathered in the database (Appendix D, Job column), in part, to explore the backgrounds of the settlers. Did they come from farming backgrounds, and have experience which would increase their chances of success, or were they city dwellers with an itch to try farming? The later may have been the case in 1913 when the Siuslaw National Forest was reopened for settlement:

> About that time Congress had opened new sections of land for homesteading, and city people wanting a new life came in droves. They flocked to the hills to get free land. The law required them to live a specified time and build a house, and to cultivate a certain amount of land in order to own it free and clear. . . (Northwest Ruralite, April 1958).

The limited Census data was inconclusive. Most of the data was gathered on the homesteaders during their homestead residency. So, it is not surprising that "Farmer" was the predominant occupation listed. Those identified were primarily ones that had patented their claims and thus had a longer residency period on the homestead (and a better chance of showing up in a Census). Another reason that previous occupations were not available for many of the homesteaders is that when the last Census was taken the homesteaders were underage and still living with their parents. Without knowing the background of the claimants who failed to prove up, a correlation between background, farming experience, and success as a homesteader cannot be made.

Bogus Entries

When evaluating the success or failure of a homestead entry, the assumption cannot be made that all applicants were truly intent on long-term settlement. Without knowing the number of entries that were made for bogus or speculative purposes, an accurate evaluation of successful versus unsuccessful entries cannot be accomplished. Other than the Forbes family, there is not much documentation on the claims that were canceled because the applicants failed to establish residence. But eleven entries were relinquished in less that one year of filing the entry. Another eight were relinquished in less than two years. These numbers suggest some people were not really interested in homesteading, or they made an attempt and quickly gave up. Others did not bother to notify the land office when they abandoned their claims. If a claimant did not proceed with proving up on the claim after the required amount of time passed (seven years generally), the General Land Office would cancel the claim. This tied up the land from other prospective homesteaders. In some cases, contests were filed if someone believed

a claim to be bogus, particularly if that person wanted to file on the claim. An investigation would determine if the requirements were being met.

The records are limited that might indicate whether these claimants ever attempted any settlement on their claims.[23] The presence of an individual or family in the appropriate precinct of the Census records can sometimes verify residency at the time the Census was taken. Use of the Census for this purpose can be problematic, however. The Census does not identify the address or specific location of residence. The order people were listed was the order in which the census taker chose to visit each residence. Other records and family histories document the movement of several individuals or families within the boundaries of one or more neighboring precincts (i.e. John and William Arnold; Job William, George, Jesse and John Davenport; and Nathan Watkins). So their specific location during the Census taking cannot be determined with just the Census record.

Despite this shortcoming, the Census records have some value. If a Census taking falls within a period between a claimant's entry date and the cancellation or relinquishment date, and the homesteader does not appear in the appropriate Census, this could be a clue that the homestead claim is either bogus or the claimant had already abandoned the claim. Of the canceled or relinquished homestead entries that encompassed Census years, 15 of the possible 16 claimants did not appear in the Census. Only one homesteader who's claim was canceled, Thomas Guyer, appeared in

---

[23] For cultural resource management purposes, knowing whether a claim actually had any human settlement is important information. A location without any evidence or record of human activity is not a cultural resource site, and therefore does not require any evaluation or management under federal laws.

Census. Only one homesteader who's claim was canceled, Thomas Guyer, appeared in the 1880 Census. His claim was canceled three years later because he died in ca. 1882. A few other unsuccessful homestead claimants appear in the local Census during or after their claims were canceled, but they are believed to have been living either with their parents or on other land they purchased. This information strongly suggests that the majority of those who relinquished their homestead entries or had them canceled may have never attempted to settled on their claims.

Absence from a Census could indicate the family was just temporarily away from their claim, perhaps working to earn some income, and probably were recorded at their temporary residence. This appears to have happened to the John Davenport family in 1920. They do not appear in the Glenn Precinct which was enumerated on January 26th, 1920. The final homestead examination, done in 1924, includes a detailed settlement and residence history, as these were criteria for meeting the law requirements. According to the record, the Davenports "took up actual residence in April 1919 already. He left claim with family November 1919 for Toledo and worked one month for the Chesley Lumber Comp. And then took contract grading streets in Toledo. He returned to claim with family March 1, 1920. . ." (USDA, FS, LAC-Siuslaw file #06313, John W. Davenport, 17 March 1924). Many of the homesteaders had to leave their claims to find work during part of the year. If no one was home when the enumerator came through, and the neighbors reported they were living elsewhere, even temporarily, the enumerator was probably instructed not to list them.

County tax or assessment records from this homesteading period indicate improvements made and whether any livestock was owned (which would suggest

farming or ranching activity). Absence from these tax records would strongly indicate no actual residency. Other possible sources would be voting records and vital records (birth, marriage, death) which may indicate residence information. Further research of these records may provide more information. The archaeological record and oral/family histories may also provide clues about whether a particular claim was settled.

Later Residents

The database of information compiled for this thesis represents only the people who made homestead entries and timber patents. Limited research of the length of residence for those who received patents and subsequent ownership history, through county deed records and other sources, indicate residency and ownership changed frequently for most of these homesteaders. In fact, ownership did not always indicate residency. Some homesteaders like Sarah Banks and Albert Watkins rented their places to others, possibly because they could not sell the property for a fair price.

A hand-drawn land ownership map found in a "Township Plat Book" at the Oregon Coast History Center (Figure 18) illustrates the frequent changes in ownership. The source and date of the map is unknown, but based on the homestead and timber patent records it represents a time period between ca. 1914-1916. Compared to Figure 12, several changes in ownership of the earlier homesteaders (i.e. the Arnolds, Banks, and Wilhoits) can be seen. None of the post-1907 homesteaders (Figure 13) are shown because they had not received the patents on their land (which helped date the map).

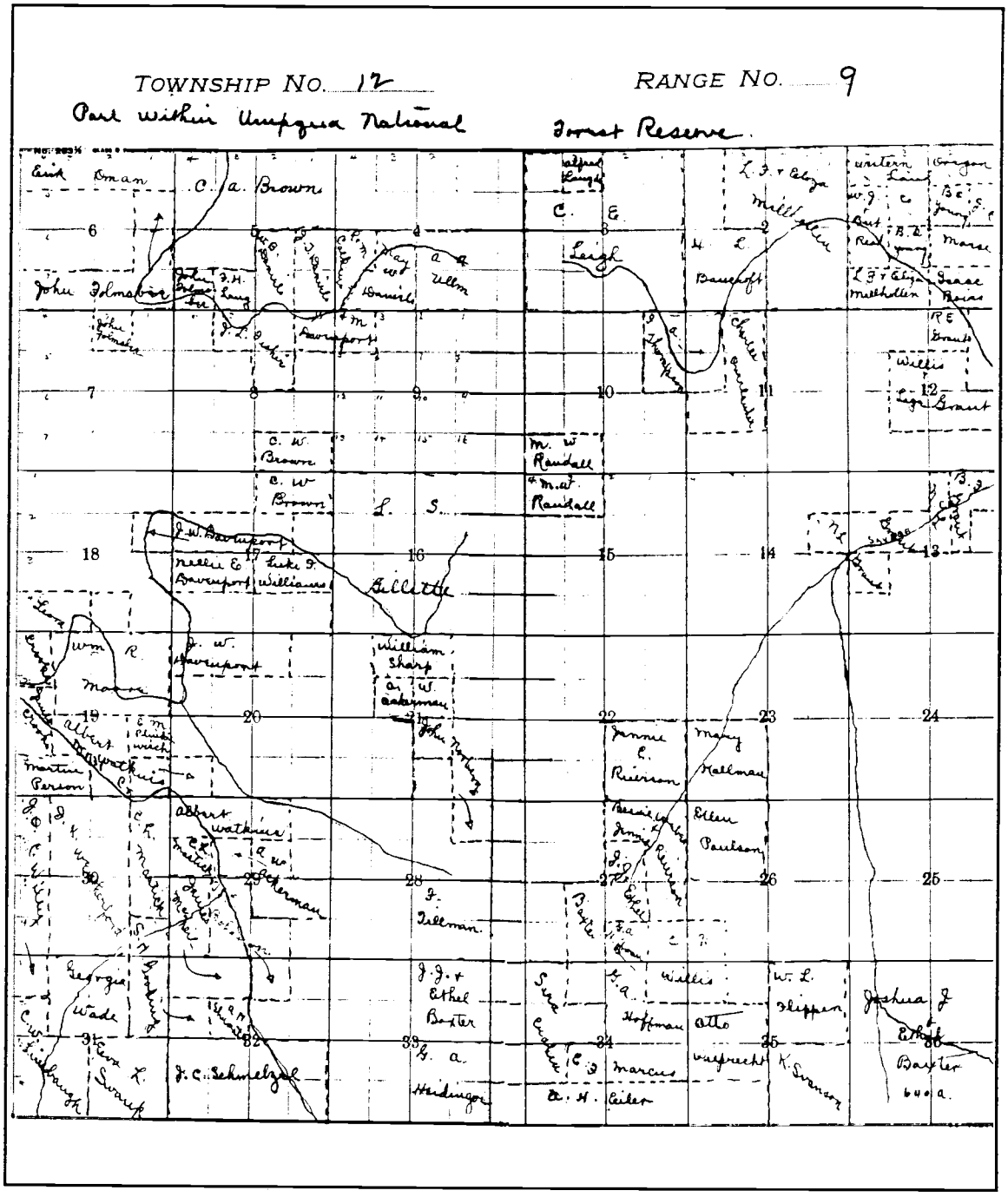


Figure 18. Landownership map of T12S, R9W, ca. 1914-16. Scale is 1 inch = 1 mile (Oregon Coast History Center, Township Plat Book, Accession #94.97).

CHAPTER 8: CASE STUDIES

In the previous chapters, specific details about individual homesteaders were discussed to clarify a point or to provide an example of the topic being discussed. Now, in this chapter, two homesteads and their residents will be explored in more depth. In addition to the settlement history of the homestead, the physical layout of the buildings and descriptions of some of the buildings and other improvements, as described in the historical records, will be discussed. The buildings are long gone, but physical evidence gathered during the field surveys with the Passport In Time projects and other field trips will also be described. Since many of the residents had siblings, children or other relatives living nearby, some discussion of the relative's settlement history is added to emphasize the kinship relationships. When available, photos of the relatives' homes are included to show more homestead examples and draw comparisons. Background information, family photos, and a few anecdotal stories are included to provide a more personal look at the lives of a few of the residents. Besides presenting a glimpse into the homesteaders' and later residents' personal lives, a secondary purpose of this chapter is to reveal the vast amount of information that can be obtained from genealogical and historic records, and oral histories; the shortcomings of these sources will also become apparent. All personal information, unless indicated otherwise, was obtained from the Ancestral Files at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints Church, Family History Libraries [LDS FHC]. Genealogical charts of the Wilhoits, Moores and Watkins are available in Appendix I.

The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead

The Wilhoit/Moore homestead lies along Gopher Creek, a tributary of Drift Creek. The legal description of the initial homestead claim is the SW ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 18, and the N ½ of the NE ¼, and the SE ¼ of the NE ¼ of Section 19, T12S, R9W. Later acquisitions by the Moore family encompassed the upper half of Section 19 and the S ½ of the SW ¼ of Section 18 (Figure 19). This homestead is named (in this thesis) after the primary residents, Henry and Mary (Arnold) Wilhoit, and William and Adella (Ellenburg) Moore, but they were not the first or only residents. As mentioned previously, John Arnold is believed to be the first person to live on this claim. There is no information on what type of housing he lived in or what he did for a living at this location. Since he settled on the land before it was surveyed in 1893, he was not able to file a homestead entry, but as a squatter he was not required to meet any of the requirements of the homestead laws (i.e. improvements or cultivation).

Around 1889, John's sister and brother-in-law, Mary and Henry Wilhoit (Figures 20 and 21) moved to the homestead. Henry's father, Simeon Jamison Wilhoit (often referred to as "Grandpa Wilhoit," even by the neighbors) (Figure 22), and their four children - Martha Ellen "Mattie," Benjamin "Frank," Simeon Janison, and Dora Catherine (Figures 23-26) - came with them (presumably at the same time). John Arnold gave up this claim to them and moved to another claim on Nettle Creek (Figure 15, map #14).

The background of the Wilhoit family differs from the Arnolds. Simeon Jamison Wilhoit was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky in 1815. His first wife Mildred Ann (Hardin) was born in 1823, in Hardin County, Kentucky. She bore five

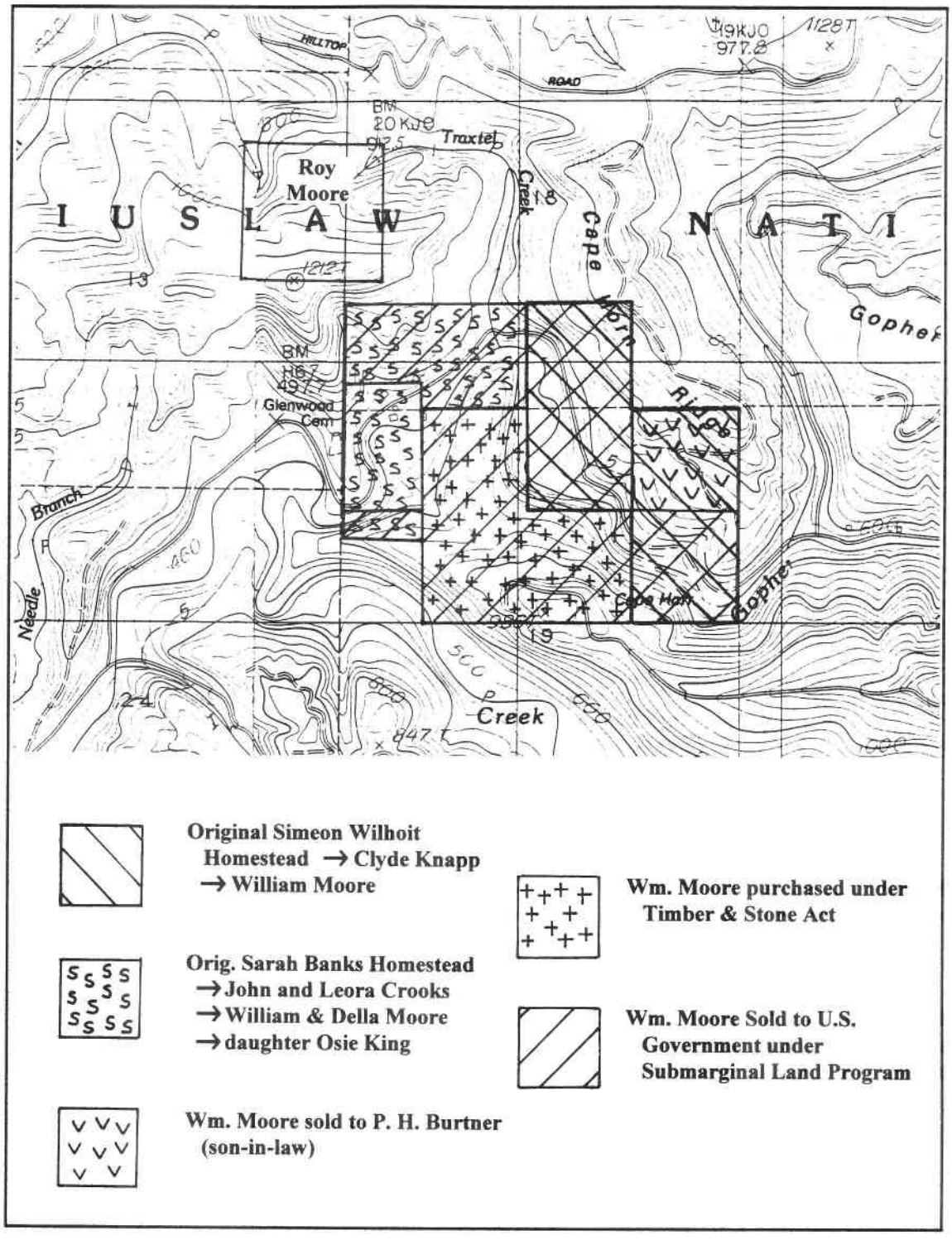


Figure 19. The Wilhoit/Moore and Roy Moore Homesteads. Base map is portion of USGS Elk City topographic quadrangle, provisional edition (1984). Scale is 2 5/8 inches = 1 mile.

Figure 20. Mary Arnold Wilhoit and her sister Martha Arnold, date unknown (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

Figure 21. Henry Wilhoit, 1840-1905 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

Figure 22. Simeon Jamison Wilhoit, 1815-1905 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

Figure 23. Martha Ellen "Mattie" Wilhoit Margison, 1866-1901 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

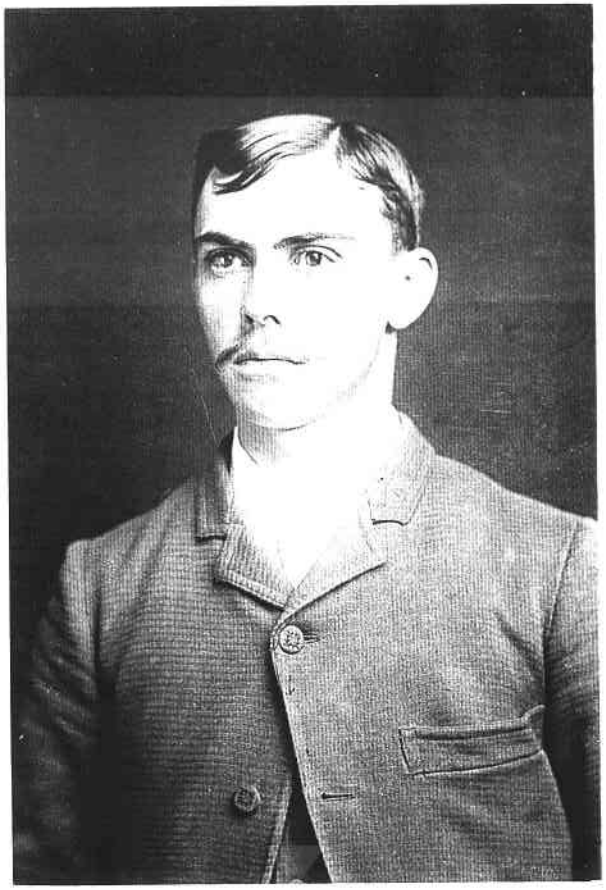


Figure 24. Benjamin Franklin "Frank" Wilhoit, 1868-1960 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

Figure 25. Simeon Janison Wilhoit, 1871-1894 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

Figure 26. Dora Catherine Wilhoit Coleman, 1874-1965 (Photo courtesy of Eileen Wilcox).

children, of which Henry was the second, born March 21, 1840. Henry and at least his three oldest siblings were born in Jackson County, Missouri. The youngest sister was born in 1850, place unknown, but died as a baby. The Wilhoits moved to California sometime before 1852, when Mildred died in Los Angeles.

Mary Arnold and Henry Wilhoit were married in Healdsburg, California, January 3, 1866. They moved with the Arnolds to "Elk River" in Benton County, Oregon [now possibly part of Lincoln County] sometime before November 5, 1866, when their first child, Martha Ellen, was born. Frank, their second child, was born here October 22, 1868. Their next known residence, by 1870, was Brownsville, Oregon where Simeon was born October 8, 1871 and Dora was born April 9, 1874. They were living at Soda Springs by October 1876, when Annie was born. She died in 1880.

Henry's father, Simeon Jamison Wilhoit, came to Oregon in 1870 and was living in Brownsville by 1878. He is listed in a Patron's Business Directory of Linn County, in the *Illustrated Historical Atlas Map of Marion and Linn Counties, Oregon,* as a money loaner (Williams 1878:104).[24] Sometime before 1880 he married Elizabeth Booher (Catherine Booher Arnold's sister). Elizabeth died sometime before Simeon moved to Gopher Creek.

When the Wilhoits arrived at their homestead on Gopher Creek, they had a house raising (Shelby [1960-1990]). Whatever John may have had for housing was probably not large enough for all the Wilhoits. The only description of the original

---

[24] This same *Atlas* has a map of the Liberty Precinct that shows property owners. A Wm. Arnold, Mrs. Arnold, and J. Arnold are shown, which may be the Arnolds discussed here (Williams 1874:84).

Wilhoit house was given in Simeon Wilhoit's testimony for his homestead proof (in 1899), the "house was built in 1889 - residence established 1889 - box house 16 x 24 two stories, One barn 36 x 60 - One barn 28 x 42 Value $350.00" (USDI, GLO 1899). The house is actually one and one-half story (upper floor is within the gables of the roof); Simeon probably made the common error of identifying it as two stories because it had two floors.

Figure 27 shows the Wilhoit's homestead (looking roughly west), presumably after the Moores started living there (since it belonged to their granddaughter Effie Dodson). Comparing Simeon Wilhoit's description of the house to this later photograph reveals some obvious differences. The most obvious is that Simeon Wilhoit's brief description did not include the two one-story "ells" or additions. Either Simeon's description omitted these details, or, more likely, they were added later as time and finances allowed. The one and a half story portion of the house appears to have board and batten siding, typical for box construction buildings. A one-story, shed-roof porch appears on the west side of the house (left corner of house in photo), suggesting an entrance to the house. The gable roof of the main house is clad with shakes and appears to extend past the north side of the house much further than the south side.

The roof of the one-story addition on the north appears to be made from long shakes that extend the entire length of each side of the gable. The ridge line exhibits "feathering" where the shakes on the windward side project above the ridge to protect it from inclement weather. The east side of the roof appears to extend over a porch. The east-side addition, or more likely two separate additions (closest to the viewer), have

Figure 27. The Wilhoit/Moore homestead, looking west-northwest, ca. 1910-1915 (Photo courtesy of Effie Dodson.)

horizontal siding (at least on the east end of the later addition), and a possible porch along the south side of the first addition with a partial extension of the roof on the later addition. Because of the stovepipe on the first addition, it was probably the kitchen. The function of the later addition is unknown. There appears to be a hole in the ridge of the roof, possibly where a stovepipe once projected through, so it seems implausible that it was used for housing. The gable end of the roof and the short porch roof are also in disrepair. Perhaps it was used as a wood storage building.

The small building east of the house may have been a root cellar or out house. The building to the west of the house appears large enough to have been a small house (possibly a first residence), but may have also been a chicken house, smoke house, root cellar, or other outbuilding. The shakes on its roof are longer than the main house, and it also has a "feathered" ridge. The siding appears to be placed vertically.

Like the house, the barn also may have been built in stages. The largest portion is a plain rectangular form with a simple gable roof of an approximately 45° angle. The way it is set into the slope of the hill, there was probably an entrance on the northeast end, closest to the road. This entrance may have accessed an upper level of the barn, where grains may have been stored. The opening visible in the photo, on the southeast side of the barn, may have served as an entrance for horses or other animals to stables, commonly housed in the lower level of a barn, usually on the outside perimeter. The small windows on the same elevation also suggest stables were along the wall.

The lower section of the barn also has a gable roof, but the bottom edge flattens out somewhat. Under this eave, supported by posts, may have been a partially open area. The shakes on the roof continue, uninterrupted, onto the small extension which

cannot be determined, because of the tree, if it was enclosed. In front of the barn, is a small outbuilding of unknown function. Simeon Wilhoit described two barns in his affidavit. The other barn may have been south of the house (left of the photo).

The Wilhoit/Moore homestead characterizes the subsistence lifestyle of the residents of this remote area. Much information is revealed in Figure 27 about the great amount of labor that must have been expended to develop this homestead. Gopher Creek meanders through the harvested hay fields that probably had to be cleared of dead trees from the old fire. A large enclosed garden area in front of the barn along with the fruit trees next to the house indicate the residents produced much of their own food.

Having the resources so close at hand was an advantage for these homesteaders. The dead trees were probably easier to clear that live trees and may have still been useable for at least some building materials. From looking at the photograph, the Wilhoits also had an abundant supply of live trees on their property. And with the sawmill on William Arnold's place, they could cut their own lumber. The rails for the fence were probably hand-split on the property.

Absent are any extra embellishments that might indicate the residents had the time or finances to make their home more attractive or comfortable. The vernacular buildings are all plain, unpainted structures. There is no picket fence around the house, enclosing a yard planted with flowers or exotic trees. Perhaps a few of those luxuries would come later.

Returning to the Wilhoit's settlement history, once the land was surveyed and the plat approved in 1894, Simeon filed a homestead entry on February 6, 1895. He made his final proof on August 25th, 1899. Also in his affidavit, he stated they had

cultivated ten acres and had raised crops ten seasons (USDI, GLO 1899). The GLO cadastral survey map (Figure 5) shows "Wilhoit's Field" along the west side of Gopher Creek. This verifies he had cultivated land at least by 1893. He received the homestead patent December 7, 1899 (USDI, GLO 1899). Not waiting for the confirmation, he sold the claim to Henry and Mary Wilhoit on October 27th, 1899 for $500 (LCC 1899:DB 5:544). All the Wilhoits were listed as still living on the claim in mid-June 1900 when the federal census was taken. Henry is listed as the head of household. Simeon is living with them along with their three remaining children - Frank, Mattie Margison and Dora Coleman (listed as Nora) (Lincoln County, Toledo Precinct, Line 146).[25] Their other son, Simeon Janison (Figure 24), died in 1894 and was the first to be buried in the Glenwood Cemetery (the specific location is not known, as the grave maker is gone).

On March 7, 1904, Henry and Mary Wilhoit sold their property to Clyde L. Knapp of Lincoln County for $1,000. The Wilhoits were reported to be from Prineville at the time of the transaction (LCC 1899:DB 15:64). Frank is listed with his parents in

---

[25] Census records can provide clues and also create more questions. Both Mattie and Dora (who are married) are listed as living with their parents - but their husbands and Mattie's daughter, Ruth, are not listed. This might suggest they were staying with their parents while their husbands were working away from home, or some other temporary situation, though it is strange eight year old Ruth is not with her mother. Further research located Mattie's husband, William, Ruth, and Mattie listed again in the Big Elk Precinct (the precinct boundary ran between the two residences). The Big Elk Precinct was enumerated just a few days before the Toledo Precinct, but by a different enumerator. This duplication might not have been noticed if only the Wilhoit family was being researched. In searching for an individual or family, if the precinct is not known, or even the county, there are finding aids that are very useful. A census indexing system, called Soundex, available for the 1880, 1900, 1910, and 1920 Censuses, groups like-sounding surnames by a numerical code within each state. It helps overcome the common misspellings of names that occurred in the censuses. Other indexes, usually by county are also available. These are often prepared by local genealogical societies.

the 1900 Census (recorded in mid-June), but he must have moved to near Prineville, Oregon, shortly thereafter because he is also listed in the 1900 census in the Johnson Creek Precinct of Crook County (page 12, line 20). Here he married his wife, Lina May Dillon, on November 25, 1900. Around 1922 Frank returned to Crawfordsville, Oregon (east of Brownsville), to help his uncle William Arnold make violins (Wilhoit [1992a]:5). He died there in 1960 at the age of 92.

Henry and Mary's daughter, Mattie, and her husband, William Margison, who had moved up from California and filed on a neighboring homestead claim, did not live to such an old age. In 1901, while up in Portland because of Mattie's poor health, William suddenly came down with pneumonia and died (*Lincoln County Leader* [*LCL*], 10 May 1901). Mattie died of tuberculosis two months later (*Oregon City Enterprise,* 28 June 1901). They left behind an eight year old daughter, Ruth. The homestead laws allowed Ruth, as a minor child, to proceed with proving up on her father's claim. But she couldn't receive the patent until she was 21 in 1914 (USDI, GLO 1914). By then, she was married and living in California, so she sold the property to Job W. "Bill" Davenport (LCC 1915:DB 34:21). In the homestead affidavit, witness Bradley Troxel stated that the only improvement on the claim was "One house about 10 x 12 of the value of $30, the claimant had lumber on the place to build a better house when he died." On this claim was the location of the Gopher Creek schoolhouse (USDI, GLO 1914).

Information on the Wilhoits and their relatives, and how they made a living while living on Gopher Creek, is very limited. Simeon Jamison or "Grandpa" Wilhoit was the first of three postmasters of Glen, beginning in 1894 (McArthur 1992:357).

Later, Sarah Banks was the postmistress (probably the second) at the time she was married, in 1899 (Shelby [1960-1990]). Nellie Davenport may have been the third. Jerry Banks and Frank Wilhoit are both listed as public school teachers in the 1900 Census (Lincoln County, Toledo Precinct, Lines 72 and 78). Hazel Shelby's records indicate Frank Wilhoit was the third teacher at the Meadow Creek School, but only taught there in 1893. Jerry Banks taught in 1895, 1896, and perhaps in 1897. Pupils included Leora and Elmer Watkins (Shelby [1960-1990]).

What prompted Henry and Mary Wilhoit, their son Frank, and John and William Arnold to move to the Bend/Prineville area, was not discovered. Census records and family genealogies were the only records searched of the Wilhoit family in the Central Oregon area. As mentioned in Chapter 7, Frank appears to have moved there first. Regardless of who went first, kinship ties must have played a roll for those who followed. Henry Wilhoit died September 27, 1905 at Prineville. Mary ended up in Los Angeles, California, where she died June 19, 1925. Their son, Frank, lived until June 20, 1960. He is buried in the Crawfordsville Cemetery, in Linn County. Simeon Wilhoit may have not followed his family to Prineville. Notes in Hazel Shelby's collection indicate he lived with Sarah and Bradley Troxel, which must have been after they were married November 12, 1899. But, he was in San Luis Obispo, California, when he died March 8, 1905.

Very little is known about the third occupant of the Wilhoit homestead, Clyde Knapp. He does not appear in either the 1900 or 1910 Census in Lincoln County. According to Hazel Shelby's family biography, he conducted the funeral of her grandmother, Martha Burch Watkins in April 1903 (which places him in the area before

the deed records indicate he purchased Wilhoit's property). "He was not a minister, but was a deeply religious man. Ministers came very rarely into that remote part of Lincoln County" (Horlin [1975]:17). Hazel Shelby also recorded that "Clyde Knapp built the new Gopher Creek School, and the neighbors donated the work" (Shelby [1960-1990]). The deed record of his and his wife Maude's sale of the property to William R. Moore places them in Elk City on September 28, 1909. A corrected deed, on February 10, 1910, gives their residences as Soda Springs, Oregon (in Linn County southeast of Lebanon), which corroborates their absence from the 1910 Census in Lincoln County.

The next and last residents of Simeon Wilhoit's homestead property were William and S. Adella Moore. William was born in Warrensburg, Missouri, on October 23, 1858. According to the federal census records, both his parents were born in Ireland. In 1878, he came to Coos Bay, Oregon, where he worked in the logging business for several years (*LCL,* March 3, 1938 [obituary]) .

Adella Ellenburg was born in Sacramento, California, January 11, 1864. When six years old, she came to Oregon with her parents and settled in Douglas County. She and William were married September 9, 1885 in Roseburg. They stayed in Douglas County, living in Drain and Yoncalla, until 1908 (Shelby [1960-1990][copy of obituary ca. September 25, 1934]).

When they purchased the property from the Knapps in September, 1909, their residence given was Salem, Oregon. They may have not settled on Gopher Creek, at least permanently, until sometime later. The 1910 Census places them in the Toledo City Precinct on April 20th (Dwelling #69). William's obituary states they moved to Drift Creek in 1910 (*LCL,* 3 March 1938). But, according to the Watkins family

history, the Moores (or at least Adella) were still living in Toledo in 1911, at least temporarily. Adella, commonly called "Della," helped Leora (Watkins) Crooks care for one of her new babies, Vallis, who was born March 28, 1911, because it was a difficult birth and Leora was not well for a long time afterwards (Horlin [1975]:22). This may be why the Crooks did not move to Drift Creek (Sarah Banks's homestead, map #20), until September 1911.

The Moores lived in the Wilhoit's house at first (Figure 27), but sometime between 1912 and 1917 they had a new house built (no photo available). Hazel Shelby remembers "When [the Moores] built their new house all the neighbors were invited to an oyster supper and dance" (Horlin [1975]:32). No one could recall who built the new house, or whether there was a house-raising with the help of the neighbors. According to Effie (Moore) Dodson, the Moore's granddaughter, the old house, that the Wilhoits built, was turned into a wagon barn (with a bigger door added) and a chicken house (in the ell) (personal communication 1996).

Effie Moore described the new house in a phone interview in April, 1998. The house was one and a half stories with an attic, the roof was covered with shingles and the exterior board siding was stained. The front of the house faced the road (east). Inside, across the front of the house was one large room which served as the kitchen and dining room. A wood stove in the kitchen was used for cooking. In one part of the back of the house was the living room which she identified as the "front room." In the front room was another wood stove (for heating), along with rocking chairs, an organ, and a bookcase. Next to the front room, in the back of the house, was one bedroom. The upstairs also had three bedrooms. The walls were covered with wallpaper.

When the Crooks moved back to Toledo in 1917, they rented their place to the Moores. Then, in January, 1923, the Moores bought the property. According to Effie Dodson, they bought the Crooks's property for their daughter Clare (personal communication 1996). This property was later owned by the Moore's eldest daughter Osie Moore King. The Moores also purchased the E ½ of the NW¼, and the SW ¼ of the NE ¼ of Section 19 (approximately 120 acres) under the Timber and Stone Act, August 8, 1912. This large continuous tract of land made them one of the largest private landowners in the area, with approximately 386 acres.

Like many of the other residents, the Moore's four children stayed in the area after they became adults. Roy Moore, their oldest child (born July 14, 1886), acquired a homestead nearby in Section 18 of T12S, R9W, and Section 13 of T12S, R10W (Figure 19, and Figure 13, map #58). He applied to have 138.78 acres examined in January, 1914, but only 61.75 acres were listed. Figure 28 is the map prepared during the examination for listing. Since the early days of these examinations the sophistication of the maps obviously increased (compare to Figure 7).

Roy and his wife, Hazel, and their three children, including Effie (born in 1913), settled on their claim in 1915. They received the patent in 1922. Figure 29 is a photo of the Roy Moore homestead, ca. 1918, the only homestead photo found of a "June 11" (1906 Forest Homestead Act) claim. The examiner's report, in 1921 when Roy was ready to "prove up" on his claim, gives a fairly detailed description of the homestead and the family's belongings. In the report, the house is described as 16' x 34'. However, by comparing these dimensions to Figure 29, it appears that even if the door was 3 feet wide, the front of the house could not have been more than 18-20 feet wide,

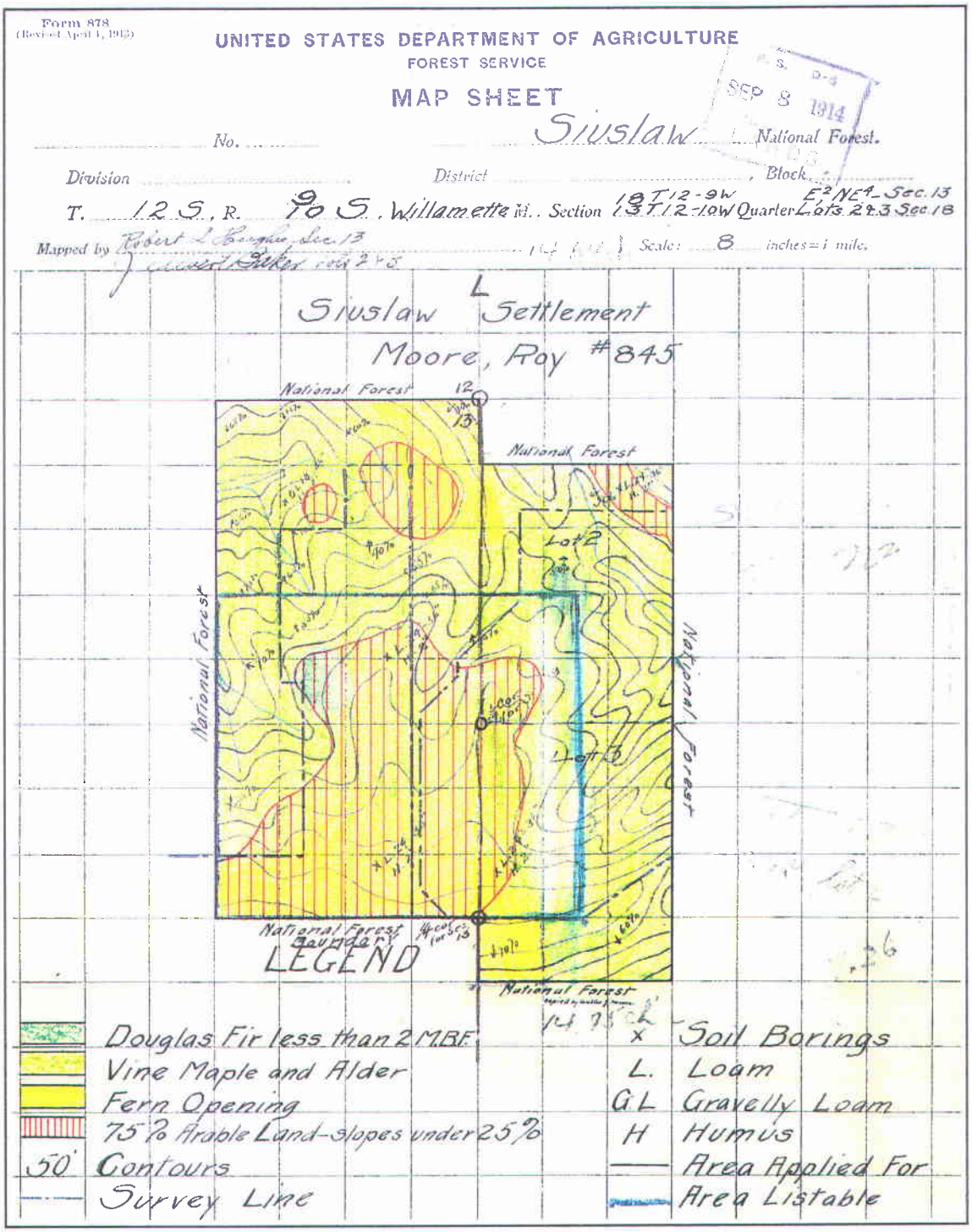


Figure 28. Map Sheet in examination report for homestead listing for Roy Moore, Applicant #845, August 1914 (reduced). Scale is .80 inches = 1/4 mile (USDA, FS, SNF, Roy Moore LASL case file).

Figure 29. The Roy Moore homestead, ca. 1918 (Photo courtesy of Effie Dodson). Note the clothes hanging out in the snow.

not 34 feet. The orientation and height of the gable roof would also suggest that the side walls were even shorter. For whatever reason, the examiner appears to have embellished the description of the house. Other items in the report may also be inaccurate. When the report was read to Effie Dodson in 1996, she felt that many of the items were embellished or made to sound more favorable. Excerpts from the claims report, with Effie's comments in brackets, are as follows:

> 4. Settlement and Residence: . . . With the exception of about three months a year while away to work, claimant has lived continuously on the claim up to last December. His family lived there during his absence. Last December when he went away to work he moved the wife and family on a ranch adjoining his father's [the Crook's ranch?] and near a school in order to school the three older children. . . At the time of examination of the claim there were noted a plow, harrow, garden and work tools, 2 iron bedsteads and springs, 1 cook range, 1 heater, dresser, sideboard, chairs, telephone, dishes and cooking ware.
>
> 5. Improvements: The house is a split box structure, 16 x 34 ft. With sawed lumber floor, 2 outside doors, 4 windows, 4 rooms [only one room with partitions], all papered with heavy wall paper [no wall paper, used newspaper], valued at about $300.00. One barn 16 x 24 feet and one 16 x 26 feet with a 12-foot shed on three sides. They are built with split cedar material and valued at $350.00. Chicken house 10' x 10', value $25.00. Hog house 8' x 10' value $10.00. Root house 6' x 6' set in the hillside, value $15.00. One mile sled road [narrow, not wide enough for a wagon], value $700.00. 3/4 mile graded trail, value $200.00. 3/4 mile cedar posts and split-fir rails. Water for house use is taken from a spring branch nearby.
>
> 6. Cultivation: At least 9 acres have been cleared and cultivated, 18 acres slashed, burned and mostly seeded to clover [2 little hay fields, less than 1 acre]. All clearing has been done by the claimant. A good garden has been raised each season since entry and hay crops raised for the past three seasons. Last season had about 7 ton grain hay.
>
> 7. Grazing: Claimant has 2 horses, 2 cows [1 cow during summer], 1 yearling steer, 1 hog and 12 chickens. . . (USDA, FS, SNF, Roy Moore LAC case file).

The discrepancy in cultivation between the report and what Effie Dodson recalls may be a result of the numbers in the report being increased to meet the "1/8 of claim under cultivation" requirement of the Three-year Homestead Act. One-eighth of 61.74 acres is 7.72 acres. Effie Dodson also recalled that they did not live on the claim continuously, but moved back and forth to places like McMinnville, Mill City, Toledo and Newport in order to make a living. Roy had a college degree in education, but worked as a blacksmith or logger when he was not farming. Effie preferred to stay with her grandparents or Aunt Clare ("Clara") and did so most of her childhood.

In July, 1929, Roy was killed tragically in a horse accident on his homestead. Hazel Moore apparently did not remain on the homestead after her husband's death. But, Effie stayed with one of her aunts and attended high school at Harlan (ca. 1927-1931). There she met C. M. Dodson. They were married in 1936 and moved to Vancouver, Washington (personal communication 1996).

Osie, the next oldest child of William and Della (born ca. 1890), owned the Sarah Banks homestead by 1935. By 1938, she married Phil Burtner who had previously purchased the NE 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 19 from her parents (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore LA-OR-3 case file). This 40 acre parcel, and a small portion of Sarah Banks' homestead were held by the Burtners until at least 1969 according to a land ownership map (Erdmann 1969). By 1979, both parcels had new owners. The 40 acre parcel was purchased by Kent Stephenson, who along with his wife, Celia, still live on the property (Erdmann 1979). The remaining portion of Sarah Banks' homestead is also still in private ownership.

Clare Moore (born August 6, 1898) lived at the Sarah Bank's homestead for awhile. At an unknown date, heavy rains built up in the drainage above the house, and

> . . . a slide thundered down this canyon, bringing with it all the trees from the hillside in a water-soaked deluge, and carrying the top floor of the house over into the orchard. Luckily Clara Moore and her husband who were living there at that time, heard the loud roar in time to escape . . . (Horlin [1975]:34).

No one knows for sure if the house was ever restored, or if a new one was built. By 1938, Clare was living in Tacoma, Washington. At some later date she returned to Toledo, Oregon, where she lived until her death in 1967. She is also buried at the Glenwood Cemetery.

The youngest child of William and Adella, Alva, called "Alvie" (born ca. 1903), married Bessie Grant Allison, a daughter of B. Frank Grant. They acquired part of Grant's homestead at Harlan and lived there the rest of their lives. This property is still owned by their son, Robert Moore.

Insight into the Moore's daily life was captured in a newspaper article written in 1969, which was shared by Effie Dodson. The article is an interview with Dorothy Naterlin, who lived with the Moores for a few months in 1926, when Effie was about 13 years old. Effie feels that many of the details given by Naterlin (recalled 46 years later) about her grandparents are erroneous or greatly exaggerated. Following are excerpts from the article, omitting most of the derogatory statements disputed by Effie.

> . . . Mrs. Naterlin recalls her trip from Toledo to the Glennwood [Gopher Creek] school in 1926, riding in a decrepit old wagon, drawn by two sorry looking horses and perched high on a sack of wheat. . . she learned from the driver of the wagon, that the school's previous teacher had been "run out" by the school children and sympathetic parents over a discipline problem. The 18 mile trip . . . took over five hours. It was January and the creeks which the wagon forded were wild and muddy.

> Mrs. Naterlin had her first misgivings and a strange sinking sensation in the pit of her stomach when they finally arrived at the place where she was to board, a large unpainted house.
>
> Two immense dogs greeted them with vociferous barking and a little old lady [Della Moore] bustled out and took her bags. . . Dinner that night was canned prunes, sour dough biscuits and white beans, then one of her favorite foods. They ceased to be her favorite foods, however, after eating them seven days a week for five months. Twice a week, fried venison was served and on Sundays and rare occasions, a jar of canned fruit was opened [Effie Dodson strongly disputed this monotonous menu].
>
> Mrs. Naterlin's room consisted of a bed, dresser, a curtain stretched across the corner of the room for a clothes closet and a pitcher of water and a large bowl for her bath . . .
>
> [On her first day of school] when she opened the door and was greeted by four sulky faces in a damp, smoky room, the atmosphere there caused another slump. [Butch Moore] who lived with grandmother [Della] in my new boarding house . . . had been appointed to start a fire with wet wood and the result was anything but pleasant . . . [The ten pupils ranged from six to 17 years and included Roy Moore's children and the children of two families of Davenports]
>
> About once a month, someone would decide to give a dance and we would all pile into a wagon Saturday afternoon and drive some thirty or thirty-five miles where re-inforced [sic] with black coffee, we danced until the dawn. Dancing on rough boards for twelve hours at a stretch left its results Monday morning on a tenderfoot, but in time I was as seasoned as the best of them and on one occasion remember walking home after a night's festivities [the 30-35 miles is probably greatly exaggerated]. . .
>
> Now many years later, she looks back on this portion of her life, teacher of 10 children in a one room rural school, and the effect it has had on her life. After this experience, she is a firm believer that one can adapt oneself to any kind of life if firmly resolved to do so (*LCL,* March 6, 1969:Section 3, page 4).

From Naterlin's comments she was obviously not accustomed to rural living. For example, this is where she first learned to ride a horse. And thus, not being accustomed to this lifestyle, the biases are clearly evident. However, this article does provide a glimpse into the lives of the former residents.

The families who housed the schoolteachers were paid rent, and they seemed to take turns housing the teachers. Hazel Shelby mentions that the Browns, Crooks, Davenports also shared their homes with one or more teachers (Shelby [1960-1990]). One school year seemed to be the common length of appointment, whether that was the teacher's choice, or perhaps the school administrators purposely moved them around.

The dances were noteworthy events, occasionally mentioned in the Toledo newspaper: "Folks from Harlan, Big Elk and Drift Creek enjoyed and old-time, hard-time dance at the home of Mrs. W. R. Moore, Sat. Mar, 23" (*LCL,* April 11, 1929). Hazel Shelby wrote about them too:

> These community dances were family affairs, as you can see, and practically the only form of social life we had, aside from an occasional picnic at the end of the school year. . . The music for the dancing was the fiddle, played by Uncle Elmer Watkins, or father, or perhaps Ray Brown or one of the Daniels boys, or Walt Hodge. The only piano in the community was owned by the Moore family, and there Mr. Hodges would second on the piano along with whoever was fiddling that evening . . . (Horlin [1975]:32).

The Moores were one of the long-time residents of the Drift Creek area. They were also one of the more successful families. Effie Moore recalled that her grandparents raised approximately 200 angora goats, 30-40 cows, a dozen sheep, some chickens and ducks. Each fall they would sell 1 - 2 cows for money. They bought fruit trees including several varieties of apples - King, Gravenstein, Balding (?), and Northern Spy. Wild berries were also gathered. William worked until 1919 as a logger on Mary's Peak. After that he never left the ranch to work. Della cooked for a hay thrashing crew around Corvallis during the summers. Effie liked living with her grandparents even though she had to work hard. At the age of seven, she learned how

to milk the cows and shear the goats. Beginning when she was only six years old, she rode her horse to Salado every Saturday and Tuesday to get the mail. It took her 2 hours one-way. By the time Effie remembers, when people built their houses, they hauled in lumber from Toledo with a 4-horse team. Shingles were still made locally; Effie helped haul the logs out of the woods (personal communication).

It wasn't until 1935, after Della passed away (September 23, 1934), and William's health was failing, that he decided to sell his ranch back to the federal government. At that time the government had a new program, called the Submarginal Land Program, that was run by the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, but later changed to the newly created Resettlement Administration. Under this national program, project areas were selected that included lands considered "submarginal" for agricultural purposes. In Tillamook, Yamhill, Lane and Lincoln counties the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project was established. Prospective landowners were sent questionnaires asking them if they would be interested in selling their land to the Government "on the basis of an impartial appraisal at not to exceed $7.50 per acre for timber values." William Moore, along with 11 others in T12S, R9W, responded he was interested (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore LA-OR-3 case file).

The records in the case files for this project, coded LA-OR-3, are extensive (see Appendix A for a detailed description). Each property had to have the title searched and the property appraised. The appraisal included a hand-drawn map of the property showing the layout of buildings, fences, orchards, and a delineation of the different types of vegetation areas, including timber and cultivated areas. Moore's property was so large, it had to be drawn on two maps. Figure 30 shows the portion

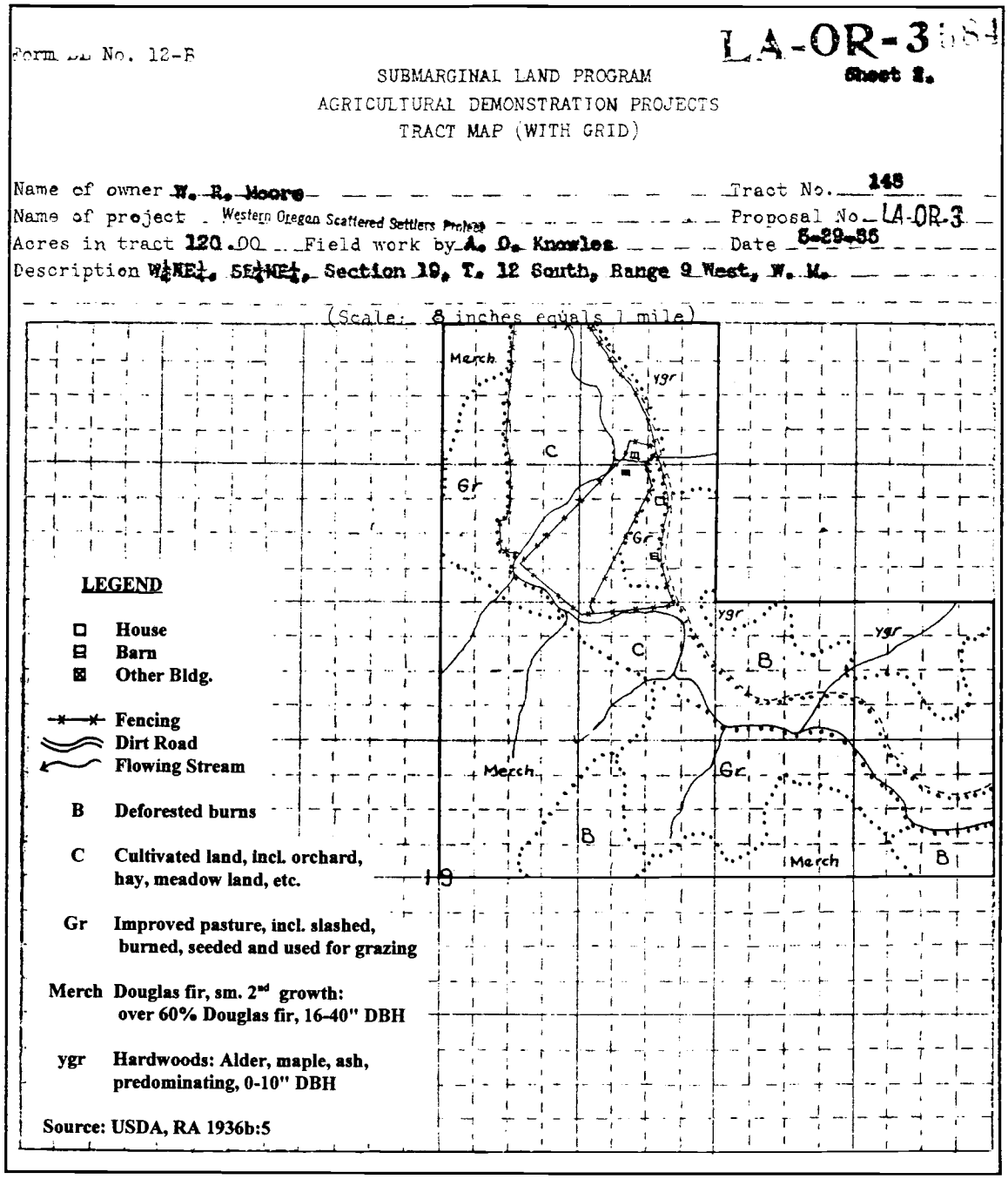


Figure 30. Tract Map of portion of William R. Moore's property showing locations of improvements, in the W ½ NE ¼ and SE ¼ NE ¼ of Section 19, T12S, R9W. From the Appraisal Report for the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, Submarginal Land Program, Agricultural Adjustment Administration, May 29, 1935 (Sheet 2, reduced). Scale is approximately 3 ¼" = ½ mile (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore, Tract No. 148, LA-OR-3 case file).

that included the house and other buildings. An accompanying "Appraisal of Permanent Improvements" (Figure 31) briefly describes the buildings, their estimated age, size, material, estimate of cost, condition and present value. Neither the map or the appraisal form indicate the old Wilhoit house or the two barns mentioned in Wilhoit's affidavit are present. Two barns and only one outbuilding are indicated on the map, while only one barn (smaller dimensions that Wilhoit's), a root house and a wood shed are listed on the appraisal sheet. The total appraised value for Moore's improvements was $619.00.

According to the *Schedule of Valuations: Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project* the valuation of improvements were determined as follows:

> In all but occasional instances the buildings and fences found on the tracts appraised were of little or no value to the United States. They have, however, a real and tangible value to the present owner of the land and this value in all fairness to him was recognized. However, this valuation was generally on a conservative basis.
>
> In evaluating buildings and fences the principle of fair replacement cost less depreciation was used. Values were arrived at by estimating a fair replacement cost and applying a rate of 4 per cent per annum for depreciation in the case of buildings and 7 per cent in the case of fences. However, if any portions of the improvements, such as, for example, doors, windows, etc., were to be reserved by the vendor for removal by him to the resettlement lands or elsewhere, the normal appraised values were of course correspondingly reduced.
>
> In applying the depreciation method, it was naturally borne in mind, more especially in the case of dwellings and barns, that the values arrived at by this method were not in some instances fully equitable. For example, at the rate of 4 per cent per annum, a dwelling would be completely depreciated on in 25 years. However, in some instances dwellings 30 years or more old were found to be not only occupied as farm homes but in a fair state of repair as well. The residual values of such structures were recognized in making the appraisal. Inasmuch as no hard and fast rule could well be established for the determination of residual values, they were arrived at by the application of the rule of common sense and good judgement . . .(USDA, RA [1936b]:6).

Form SL No. 11
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
AGRICULTURAL ADJUSTMENT ADMINISTRATION
PROGRAM PLANNING DIVISION
Land Policy Section

LA-OR-3584

SUBMARGINAL LAND PROGRAM
AGRICULTURAL DEMONSTRATION PROJECTS

APPRAISAL OF PERMANENT IMPROVEMENTS

Proposal No. LA-OR 3 Tract No. 148

Project name Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project

Name of owner W. R. Moore

KIND	AGE	SIZE	MATERIAL	ESTIMATE OF COST	CONDITION	PRESENT VALUE
Dwellings 1½ story	25	16 x 24	Box 1 x 12	$500.00	Good	$200.00
1 story ell		14 x 20	Box 1 x 12		Good	
Barns 1	9	40 x 50	Box and fire pole frame	600.00	Good	400.00
Granary						
Silo						
Other buildings						
Root House	20	10 x 14	Double Cedar	40.00	Fair	8.00
Wood shed	25	14 x 24	1 x 12 Box	30.00	Good	11.00
Well or spring						
Cistern						
Fencing (rods)						No value
TOTAL				$1170.00		$619.00

Date 6/21/35 Appraised by (s) Ira W. White

Appraiser
(Title)

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1934 16—2058

Figure 31. Appraisal of Permanent Improvements on William R. Moore's property (reduced). From the Appraisal Report for the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, Submarginal Land Program, Agricultural Adjustment Administration, June 21, 1935 (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore, Tract No. 148, LA-OR-3 case file).

Applying a standard depreciation rate to all the improvements on these homesteads and farms would have been unreasonable. Clearly, those that were still inhabited and maintained would have retained more value than those that were abandoned. Obviously, this was recognized with the Moore's property. The calculated depreciation rate for the house was only 2.4%. If the 4% rate had been used, the 25 year old house would have been worth nothing. The barn was depreciated at approximately 3.7%, and the wood shed was depreciated at approximately 2.5%. The root house received the standard 4% depreciation.

The appraisal map also showed the different vegetation types, including merchantable timber on the property. The value assigned to the land and young tree growth was $1,152.00, and $1,204.14 was the value of the merchantable timber. This resulted in a total appraised value of $2,975.14 for 310.52 acres with the improvements.

William agreed to these terms and signed the warranty deed in January, 1937. By this time he was living with his daughter, Clare, in Tacoma, Washington. The records in the case file indicate that William did not live to receive the money. He died on February 20, 1938, and was buried in the Glenwood cemetery next to his wife and son. The check wasn't issued to his heirs until sometime in May, 1938 (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore LA-OR-3 case file).

In 1949, P. H. Burtner, who by this time owned the remainder of Lots 3 and 4 in Section 19 (W ½ of SW ¼) and the George Brown homestead (map #47 and #62), was wanting to exchange these tracts for a portion of William Moore's original property which he wanted for grazing land (he had been using it under a special use permit). Of interest in the *Supplemental Valuation Report* is a comment about the Moore property:

> . . .The place could hardly have been considered submarginal except in location which is too isolated from community facilities for year round occupancy by a family with small children. Break up and dispersion of the Moore family was probably a major factor in it having been sold to the Government at that time (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore LA-OR-3 case file).

This report indicates that although the Moore property was accepted by the government for purchase under the Submarginal Land Program, it probably was not the typical "submarginal" land acquired. The Forest Service was ready to make the land exchange, when they learned that sometime before February 1950, Burtner had sold the timber off the lands he was offering. This canceled the deal. Today, Moore's property is still owned by the Forest Service. Kent and Celia Stevenson, who now own Burtner's 40 acres in the NE 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 19, have a special use permit (like Burtner did) to allow their cattle to graze on the former Moore property.

In September, 1995, as part of a Passport in Time project, a crew of volunteers, with metal detectors in hand, investigated the Wilhoit/Moore homestead (Figure 32). Using the 1935 appraisal map, the probable locations of the later house and the two barns were identified. Each building was located on higher ground, above the flood plain of Gopher Creek that was used for cultivation and grazing. The photo of the earlier house (in Figure 27) had not been received yet, and since it did not appear on the appraisal map, we were not aware of its existence. Its location was not discovered by the metal detectors either, possibly because it was covered by blackberry vines. Only when a swath was cut through the blackberries over the Moore's house location, were household artifacts such as glass and ceramic fragments found there. A few remnant apple and pear trees are still standing southwest of where the Moore's house stood. At

Figure 32. The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead/Ranch, looking east from the east side of Gopher Creek, September 1995. The small open hill to the left is the north barn location; the hill in the center is the probable location of the Moore's house (covered with blackberry bushes); the next patch of blackberry bushes to the right is the probable location of the Wilhoit's house; in the middle-ground to the right is the remnant apple and pear trees; behind these trees, up on the hill to the right is the probable location of the south barn (Photo by author).

the north barn location, four large posts were found, that may have been corner foundation posts (Figure 33). A section of hand-wrought chain (recall that Roy Moore was a blacksmith), large nails and a possible rafter iron that may have been part of a track on the barn door were also discovered with the metal detectors.

All around the Wilhoit/Moore property the forest is encroaching. But, since portions of the Moore property are still being grazed by Kent and Celia Stevenson's cattle, it still retains its agricultural landscape (Figure 34).

Figure 33. North barn location of the Wilhoit/Moore Homestead, view approximately east, September 1995. The four people standing are at each corner post location of the barn (Photo by author).

Figure 34. The Wilhoit/Moore Homestead, view approximately northwest from just west of the road near the Moore's house location, June 1996. This photo is taken in approximately the same direction as the historic photo (Figure 27), but had to be taken closer in because of the trees that have grown up in front of the historic location. The Wilhoit's house location is out of the picture to the left (Photo by author).

The Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead

The Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead is so named (in this thesis) for the man who patented the homestead, Albert Watkins, and his cousin, Elmer, who rented the place for a number of years. Albert homesteaded 160 acres along Drift Creek just below the confluence with Nettle Creek. The legal description is the NE ¼ of the SW ¼, the W ½ of the SE ¼, and the SE ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 19, in T12S, R9W. On October 27, 1902, he purchased the homestead of John Arnold from William and Etta Arnold (Figure 35). Albert reported that he settled on his claim sometime between 1890 and 1892.[26] On February 8, 1900, he received the patent (USDI, GLO 1900a). He remained the sole private owner of both parcels of land until he sold them back to the U.S. Government February 19, 1936 (USDI, FS, SNF, Albert W. Watkins LA-OR-3 case file).

Documented information on Alfred is rather limited, and the time period of his actual residency on his homestead is uncertain. Personal information about him was obtained, unless other wise indicated, from Hazel Shelby's family history (Horlin [1975]). Albert was born February 4, 1866, in Iowa. He was the son of James and Marinda (Burch) Watkins. In 1870, Albert came west with his parents and siblings, along with his uncle and aunt, John and Martha (Burch, sister to Marinda) Watkins, and their four children (including Nathan). John and Martha were the parents of Elmer

---

[26] When he filed his application on December 14, 1894, he claimed to have settled on March 14, 1890. On his "Homestead Proof--Testimony of Claimant," sworn to July 22, 1899, he stated he settled in 1892. On the "Final Affidavit Required of Homestead Claimants," written at the same time, he claims he settled in 1891 (USDI, GLO 1900a). The reason for this discrepancy is not known.

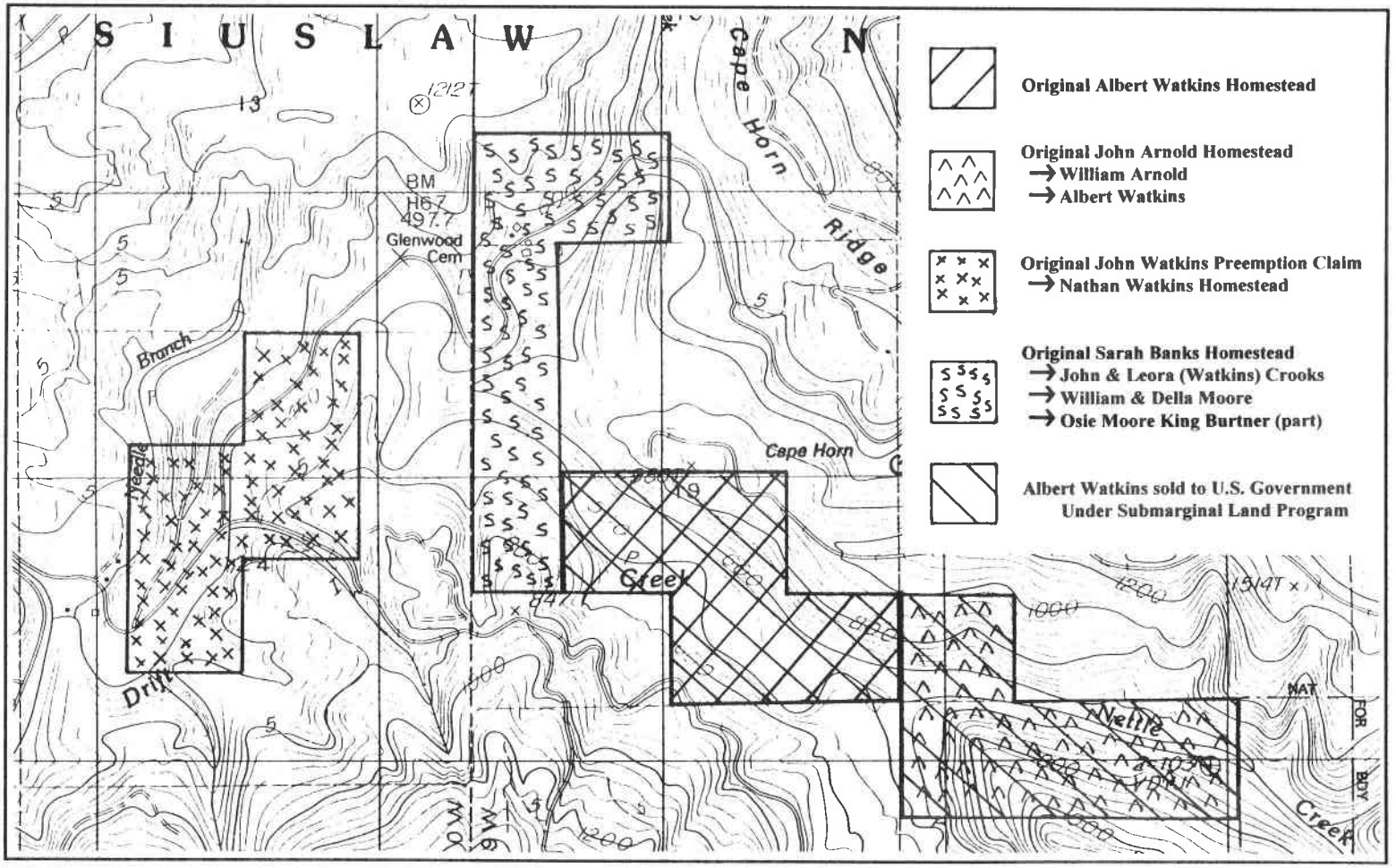


Figure 35. The Albert Watkins Homestead with later purchase of John Arnold's homestead, the John Watkins/Nathan Watkins Homestead, and John and Leora (Watkins) Crooks property (former Sarah Banks Homestead). Base map is portion of USGS Elk City topographic quadrangle, provisional edition (1984). Scale is 2 5/8 inches = 1 mile.

Watkins, who was born later, in Oregon. According to the family history, John and James Watkins "became enthralled by the tales of this faraway country brought back by their cousin, Albert (Ab) Clark, who had been in Oregon in prior years. They all made the decision to see this fair land for themselves. . . " The brothers had been living near Knoxville, Marion County, Iowa, each on 40 acres of land given to them by their parents, Nathan and Agnes (Clark) Watkins. After selling their lands, they rented a railway car to transport their household goods, and traveled by train to Red Bluff, California:

> In those days trains were equipped with big, wood burning stoves on which each family cooked meals. The wood supply was stacked at various stations along the way. Each family had to supply its own food and bedding, and we imagine the two sisters pooled their supplies, and prepared their meals together for their hungry families. It must have been a great adventure for the children as well as for the parents. There were nine children all under fourteen years of age [including a cousin] . . . . . At Red Bluff they bought horses and came by wagon over the old emigrant road which goes through Lorane and Crow, Oregon. . . The two families settled in Benton County [near Philomath] where James and Marinda remained for the rest of their lives, but John had the wanderlust and moved from place to place. . .(Horlin [1975]:3).

The following year, Marinda and Martha's parents, Robert Benham Burch and Anne Nichols Burch, along with a sister Elizabeth, and her husband Jake Shilling also came west. They had waited a year because Elizabeth was expecting. In 1879, another brother of John and James, Dennis, and his wife, Jemima (a niece of Marinda and Martha), came to Oregon with Ab Clark "who was eager to return to the scene of his earlier travels." They came by train to San Francisco, and from there by boat to Portland, Oregon. Dennis and his family ended up, after several moves near Jefferson, Oregon.

John and Martha moved from Philomath up to Soap Creek, north of Corvallis, in 1871. Here, their two daughters, Sarah Jane and Tabitha Ann, contracted diphtheria from a widespread epidemic, and died. The James Watkins family all had diphtheria too, but they survived. John and Martha moved to a farm near Crabtree, Oregon, then they went over to Heppner, in Umatilla County, where they homesteaded a ranch on Balm Fork. Here, Leora was born December 7, 1879. When Leora was three years old her parents moved to Munkers near West Scio (Marion County), Oregon. William Elmer was born here, October 23, 1883.

Three years later, in 1886, John and James traveled into the Drift Creek country, and looked at the bottom land at the foot of Table Mountain. They "decided it would be a good place to run cattle, as there was very little underbrush and lots of good grass" (Horlin [1975]:6). John filed a preemption claim for the W ½ of the NE ¼, the SE ¼ of the NW ¼, and the NE ¼ of the SW ¼ of Section 24, T12S, R10W (See Figure 35). At this time, the laws did not allow John to file on more than one homestead claim, which must have been why he filed a preemption claim.

As mentioned earlier, there was only a trail into the Drift Creek area:

> . . . John Watkins packed up his family and possessions and carried them all in by horseback. It was in the fall of the year [1886], and they lived in a tent until the first cabin was built. Martha cooked over a campfire. James, who was a good carpenter, stayed with them until the cabin was built. It was a one-room affair with a loft above, where the [4] boys were to sleep. They lived in this cabin five years [until 1891] before they built a new house (Horlin [1975]:6).

Leora described the building of the first house (Figure 36) and the fireplace:

> . . . My father and brothers and uncle James Watkins cut timber for the frame of our first house. They split cedar boards three or four feet long for the outside walls and used cedar boards that father split

Figure 36. John and Martha Watkins' home on Drift Creek. The building on the left is the second house. On the right may be the first house. The second house faced Drift Creek to the west (behind the camera). Date unknown (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

> with a fro, and shaved smooth with a drawing knife to seal the inside. Our fireplace was made with rocks from the creek, and clay was used to hold the rocks together. We did not have cement for making chimneys. Ours was made from sticks and mud made from clay. Sometimes we had a bucket brigade when our chimney caught fire. We were lucky and never had a fire that did much damage. We first had a one room house, but later had a shed kitchen added (Horlin [1975]:2).

By the time the second house was built there were enough neighbors around to have a house raising:

> Nathan hewed all the logs by hand for the new house. When the lumber was ready the Watkins family had a house raising, and all the neighbors were invited to help. Martha served a bounteous noon dinner, which included stewed chicken and red huckleberry pie (Horlin [1975]:7).

Hazel Shelby described the interior of her grandparent's home in wonderful detail:

> The new house had a big main room with a stone fireplace at one end. A big black iron pot hung by a hook over the coals. Beans, venison stew, all kinds of goodies simmered in the iron pot. Cabbage was cooked all morning until it turned pink before it was thought to be done enough for eating.
>
> Later, a lean-to-kitchen was built on the north side of this room, but the iron pot was still used on many occasions throughout the years. . . On the west was another large room, the parlor, with a bedroom at one end. This large room was the scene of many a neighborhood gathering, quilting parties, dancing, and jolly good times. A stairway led to the upstairs bedrooms. The upper hall was papered with funny papers, cartoons of Teddy Roosevelt, Taft, Rockefeller and his money, and some political stories. . . (Horlin [1975]:7).

Further details are added when describing a visit at Thanksgiving when Nathan was living alone at his homestead:

> On the right side of the fireplace was a built-in bunk. Otherwise the room contained chairs and an dining table, the wood box, the dish cupboard, and on the wall were Uncle Nathan's guns, calendar and almanacs. This was the most used room in the house. The parlor had a few benches along the wall, and was festooned with garlands of elkhorn

> moss brought down from the mountain. No one ever came in by the front door, but always used the side door from the porch by the kitchen lean-to. (Horlin [1975]:35).

A closer view of the second house (Figure 37) shows the horizontal weatherboard siding below the eaves of the roof, and vertical (possibly board and batten) siding in the gables. The "lean-to" attached to the back of the house appears to have a gable roof, rather than a shed-style, lean-to roof. The hewn logs that Nathan was described as hewing were probably used for the subflooring.

Outside the house, Hazel describes the yard in similar details :

> Water from the little stream that flowed down the mountainside was diverted to the back porch by a wooden trough. Martha had fresh, unpolluted water right at her back door. No well was every dug that we recall. . . Martha planted a white climbing rose over the front porch and deep blue hydrangeas grew by the side porch under the windows of the kitchen lean-to. The hydrangeas were a deep blue because John put rusty old nails around the roots of the shrub. We remember the honeysuckle climbing over the fence, and the native rhododendrons which grew to giant proportions. Nathan brought these wild shrubs down from the mountain to plant in his Mother's garden. Rhododendrons grew luxuriantly all over the mountains in Lincoln County. There were yellow primroses by the front fence and perennial sweet peas, pansies, red English daisies, snowballs, lilacs and many other old-fashioned flowers growing in this lovely yard (Horlin [1975]:7).

This description of Martha Watkins' flowers in her yard shows that living in the Drift Creek area was not just drudgery and pure subsistence. Unlike the Wilhoits and possibly the Moores, the Watkins took the time to build a picket fence around the house, plant flowers and make their yards attractive.

John and Martha Watkins were unable to keep up with their preemption payments, so Nathan took over and filed a homestead entry October 21, 1896. He received the patent January 30 1905. John and Martha continued to stay on the claim

Figure 37. John and Martha Watkins' second house on Drift Creek. Their son, Nathan, who owned the place after 1905, is shown in photo. Unknown date (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

though, until Martha died of consumption (tuberculosis), April 11, 1903. Sometime soon after that, John moved back to Heppner, Oregon, where his eldest son Elisha lived. There he died less than a year after Martha, on January 21, 1904 (Hazel Shelby, personal communication, August 16, 1997). Elmer apparently stayed with Nathan, at least for awhile. But, in the 1910 federal census, Nathan is shown living in Toledo, Oregon, with his sister and brother-in-law, Leora and John Crooks (Lincoln County, Toledo City Precinct, Household #63). Elmer was not found in the federal census in Lincoln County in 1910.

During the first few years his aunt and uncle lived on Drift Creek, Albert Watkins' whereabouts are not mentioned, but he was probably living with his parents near Philomath. When he visited his aunt and uncle on Drift Creek, he must have liked the area, for around the time they were building their second house, in 1891, at the age of 25, he settled on his claim. In July, 1899, in his testimony for his homestead proof, he stated his house was "16 x 24, Barn 24 x 40, orchard of 50 trees, 6 years old, value including fencing and road to land, $600. He also reported that he had ten acres cultivated and had raised crops for seven years (USDI, GLO, 1900a).

Albert valued his property much more that the county assessor did. Between 1895 and 1905, the county assessment rolls recorded the value of his improvements, and after he patented his claim, the value of the land that he owned (Table 3). In 1899, his improvements were only valued at $60. In 1900, the first year the land was assessed, only 4 acres were listed as "tillable" and the total value of land was assessed at $260. Assuming the tax assessor actually visited Albert's property to do an assessment, Albert's testimony in 1899 appears to be exaggerated. Other than what is

Table 3. Assessment Rolls for Albert W. Watkins, 1895 - 1905.

Year	No. of Acres Tillable Land	Value of Tillable Land	No. Of Acres Non-Tillable Lands	Value of Non-Tillable Land	Value of Improvements on Deeded Land	Value of Improvements on Non-Deeded Land	No. Of Horses/Value	No. Of Cattle/Value	Value of Farming Implements, Wagons, Carriages, Etc.	Value of Household Furniture, Watches, Jewelry	Gross Value of Property
1895						$80		4/$50		$25	$155
1897						75					75
1898						75		3/ 45	$ 10	25	155
1899						60	1/$10	4/ 50		10	130
1900	4	$ 25	156	$235							260
1901	4	24	156	235							259
1902	4	32	156	312							344
1903						75	3/ 45	4/ 80	25		225
1904	15	105	305	610	50						765
1905	6	60	314	628	25						713

(LCC, Tax Assessment Rolls, 1895-1905)

shown for 1903, the assessment rolls indicate that once Albert received his patent in 1900, he no longer kept any livestock or personal property on his land. The year 1903 should have shown the increase in acreage resulting from the purchase of John Arnold's homestead from William Arnold. That anomaly cannot be explained. The 1910 assessment rolls, the next year available, do not list Albert (or they were not located).

A probable explanation for the absence of improvements from 1900 - 1902 was provided by Leonard Grant in an interview in 1977. He told about three men, Bert and Bill Griffith (who had patented a claim in 1898, map #15), and a man named Baker, who had been making their living by hunting and fishing up Drift Creek. They would dry the meat and haul it out to sell. But when the game became scarce, they started butchering their neighbor's cattle, drying it and selling it as elk meat.

> . . . . . That's where the trouble started. This went on until finally a man by the name of Albert Watkins, whose folks lived just south of Philomath, went back and forth here. During the summer time in good weather, Watkins came to our place and reported that someone had burned his house down. They had killed some of his cattle. He was sure it was the Griffith-Baker outfit, who had done the evil deed. He came to our place from his folks just like he was going home. My dad [B. Frank Grant] invited him to come in for dinner. He told dad all about it. Somebody had sent him word that his house was burned. Dad didn't say anything for a while. Finally he said, "Albert, what are you going to do about it?" I'm going over there and kill those guys," he answered. He said it as calmly and matter-of-factly [sic] as though he were going to kill a sheep killing dog. Dad went ahead and ate his dinner and never said a word.
>
> After he had finished eating, he didn't talk much. He said, "Albert, I wouldn't do that if I were you. You'll be in serious trouble. You wait until I get a horse and I'll go with you. . ."

They went and got some more of the neighbors and headed up the trail along Drift Creek. Baker came down the trail and the vigilantes captured him.

> . . . He began to swear and wouldn't tell them anything. They told him they had a tree already picked out for him, and got that rope around his neck and pulled him up. The first time they let him down, he still wasn't inclined to talk. They pulled him up again and that time he still wasn't ready to talk. The third time, it was a long time before he came to. At that point, they didn't know if he was going to talk or not. But when he got so he was able to talk, he told them all about it.
>
> They tied him up and went up there and got the Griffith brothers. They sent a man to Toledo to get the sheriff, and they turned the whole bunch of them over to the law. They got seven years for their crimes,

> and they never came back to this part of the country . . . That happened sometime in the 1890's as far as I can recall . . . (Hodges 1978:134-135).

Since Bill Griffith was around in 1898 to patent his claim, this incident must have occurred sometime after that, and also after July 1899 when Albert made his homestead proof, but before 1900 when Albert's property assessment was made (unless the information is erroneous). Losing his house and some of his cattle apparently discouraged Albert from working on his claim until he acquired John Arnold's homestead. The cultivation, improvements and livestock shown in 1903 are not from John Arnold's homestead. In 1902, William Arnold was assessed $25 for improvements, and $320 for 160 acres of uncultivated land (LCC, Tax Assessment Rolls, 1903). So, sometime before 1903 Albert must have built a new house (perhaps using the lumber from John Arnold's house) and before 1904 cultivated 15 acres of land. This acreage was not maintained, and he did not continue to keep any livestock on the property. The value of improvements (now listed under deeded land) shows a significant decline in 1904 and 1905. The information in the assessment rolls, however flawed they may be, do provide some insight about Albert's occupation of his homestead. They suggest that Albert only lived on his homestead intermittently, traveling back and forth to his parent's home near Philomath, in Benton County, and not bothering to cultivate much of the land or maintain his improvements. He was not listed in either the 1900 or 1910 federal censuses anywhere in Lincoln County, so he may have been living with or near his parents.

In a list of "Those who lived on Drift Creek when mother [Leora Watkins Crooks] was a girl . . ." is an entry that "Mr. [Henry] Curler lived on Albert Watkins'

place on upper Drift Creek, which later Elmer Watkins rented. Mr. Curler had a son, but he lived alone most of the time" (Shelby [1960-1990]). Henry Curler patented his own claim (Figure 12, map #21) just south of Albert's in 1897. Since Leora was married in 1901, Curler would have lived on Albert's homestead sometime before that. Figure 5 shows "H. Curler's H[ouse]" (1893) which, although it is in Section 30, is suspiciously close to Albert's house location, so perhaps this was really Albert's house.

William Elmer Watkins is believed to be the last and final resident of his cousin's homestead (Figure 38). Elmer was the youngest child of John and Martha Watkins and was only about three years old when they moved to Drift Creek. He was still living with them in 1900 when the federal census was taken, at the age of 16 (Lincoln County, Toledo Precinct, Sheet 242B, Dwelling #147). As noted earlier, he was not listed in Lincoln County in the 1910 Census. But, during the time Hazel Shelby lived on Gopher Creek (at Sarah Banks' homestead), September 1911 to the spring of 1917, she recalls that her Uncle Elmer was living at Albert's homestead.

May Davenport Chatfield remembers Elmer living on Alfred's homestead too. She recalls picking berries at Elmer's and then going swimming in Drift Creek near the bridge that crossed near his house. Elmer was also a good cook. He cooked very simple things including beans, applesauce, and "beautiful sourdough biscuits." He also raised a good garden that included potatoes. In Figure 39, May identified the crop in the foreground as potatoes. The small building across the creek and to the right of the foot bridge covered a spring that served as a refrigerator. This is where Elmer would keep dairy foods like butter, milk and cream cool. Using lard and milk buckets for the storage containers, he would lower them down into the water. There was no pump, so

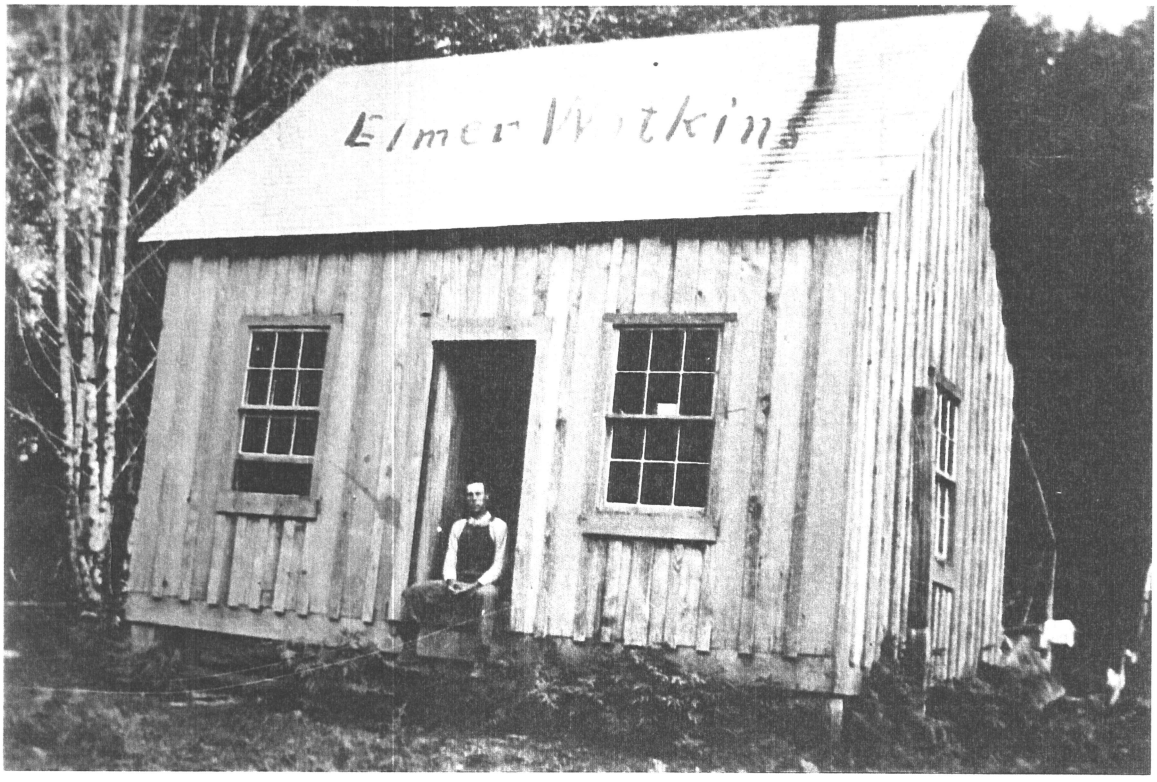


Figure 38. Elmer Watkins at his house on Albert Watkins' homestead, ca. 1911 - 1920 (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

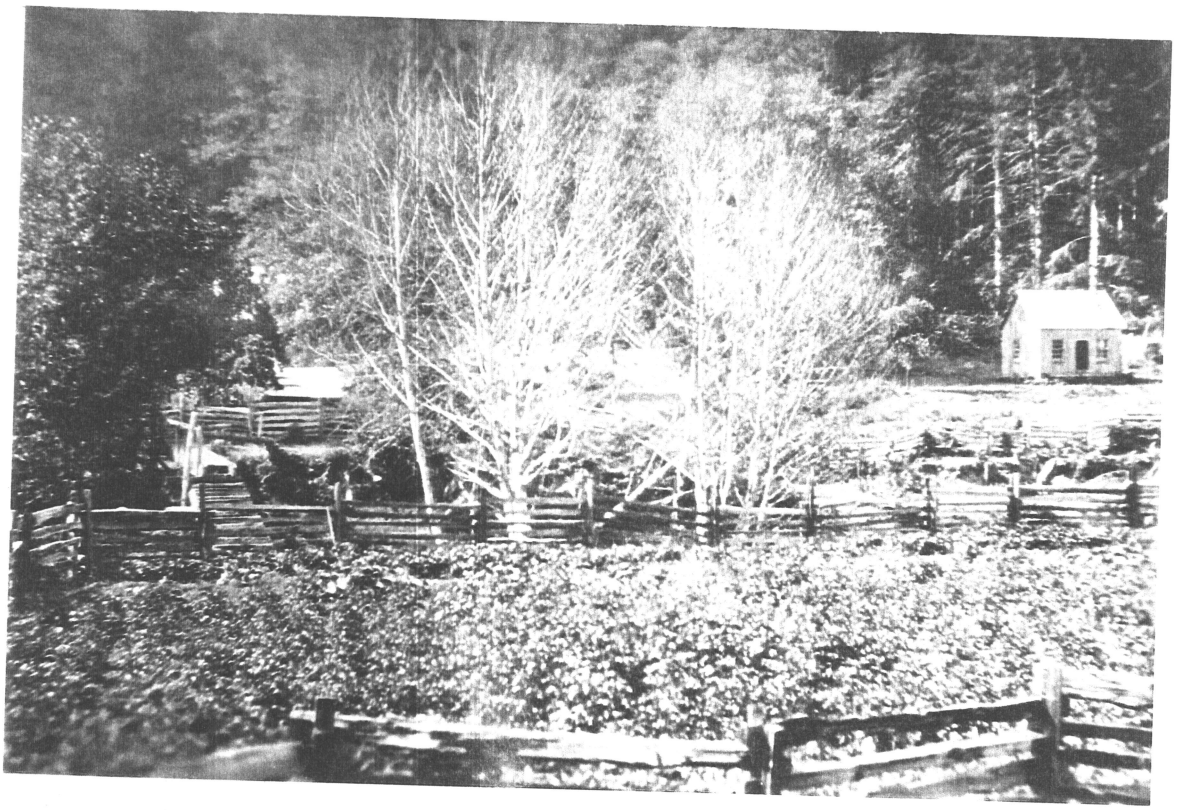


Figure 39. Albert Watkins Homestead. Date unknown, but probably during Elmer Watkins' occupation (Photo courtesy of Hazel Shelby).

he also got his drinking water from the spring by dipping it out (May Chatfield, personal communication, October 26, 1995).

The house Elmer lived in was a simple rectangular form, box constructed with board and batten siding. Box construction, which was also used on the Wilhoits and Moore's houses, was an inexpensive alternative to balloon framed houses in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, especially if constructed of mass-produced lumber. Folklorist Diane Tebbetts describes box construction:

> In box construction, sills are placed on a foundation, wide boards are nailed vertically at each corner, and a two-by-four is nailed on horizontally along the tops of these vertical boards. Additional vertical boards are attached to form a single-thickness wall with no framing at all. Ceiling joists tie it together, and doors and windows sit in holes cut in the walls for them, their casings usually projecting into the rooms. In the poorer houses, roll siding is applied on narrow strips of wood which are nailed on outside over the cracks to produce board-and-batten siding. Better versions are covered with horizontal clapboards and are thus indistinguishable from frame on the outside. Inside the walls are usually heavily papered to keep out winter winds. What this manner of construction lacks in durability, it makes up in economy, for it is the least expensive way to enclose a given volume (Tebbetts 1978:43).

Tebbetts' description is for Arkansas buildings but appears similar to these homesteads. On Elmer's house, the battens are irregular in size and spacing suggesting the boards underneath may also vary in size. At least four six-over-six double hung windows appear on the front and side facades. The fenestration on the front facade is not symmetrical. The doorway is slightly off-center to the right, which, according to Philip Dole, suggests a wall or partition, to the left of the door, divides the interior into at least two rooms. The stovepipe indicates the kitchen and probably the living room (combined) are to the right. The window on the side of the house, shown in Figure 39, also appears offset to the back of the house. Dole suggests this may indicate another

wall or partition placed in front of the side window, perpendicular to the first wall, thus providing two bedrooms on the left side of the house (Dole, personal communication, 1998). The roof appears to be made of small evenly cut shingles. Why there are not front steps in either photo is curious. Perhaps there was a more accessible back entrance.

No one could recall whether Elmer ever worked away from his home. He apparently just subsisted from a small amount of farming, and probably hunting and fishing. The 1920 federal census lists his occupation as a farmer (Lincoln County, Glenn Precinct, Sheet 1A, Line 2). He first appears in the 1915 Lincoln County Tax Assessment Rolls with 2 mules valued at $100, and 6 cows valued at $134. In 1920, he still has two mules now valued at $150, 9 cows valued at $295, and farm implements valued at $60. The 1925 assessment rolls show 2 mules valued at $80, and 11 cows valued at $205 dollars. No farm implements are valued (LCC, Tax Assessment Rolls, 1915, 1920, and 1925). Albert, surprisingly, is not listed in the assessment rolls for the land and improvements for these years (or he was somehow missed during the research).

After 1925, Elmer's tenancy on Albert's property is unknown. He was not there in 1935 when Albert accepted the U.S. Government's offer to buy his land under the Submarginal Land Program of the Resettlement Administration. However, on the appraisal sheet prepared for the property at that time (Figure 40), a barn is listed as nine years old and a cellar and fencing were listed as ten years old. Whether these dates are estimates or factual, they suggest someone was seriously making improvements around

Form SL No. 11
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
AGRICULTURAL ADJUSTMENT ADMINISTRATION
PROGRAM PLANNING DIVISION
Land Policy Section

LA OR-3

SUBMARGINAL LAND PROGRAM
AGRICULTURAL DEMONSTRATION PROJECTS

APPRAISAL OF PERMANENT IMPROVEMENTS

Proposal No. Oregon A-2 Tract No. 147

Project name Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project

Name of owner Albert W. Watkins

KIND	AGE	SIZE	MATERIAL	ESTIMATE OF COST	CONDITION	PRESENT VALUE
Dwellings 1	20 yrs.	16 x 18	1 x 12 Box	$300.00	Good	$100.00
Barns 2	20 yrs.	30 x 42	Hewed frame 1 x 12	400.00	Good	100.00
	9 yrs.	34 x 50	Hewed frame Cedar Clapboard	350.00	Good	220.00
Granary						
Silo						
Other buildings 3						
Lean to	20 yrs.	8 x 10	Shingle		Good	20.00
Woodshed	20 yrs.	14 x 20	Clapboard & Post		Fair	15.00
Cellar	10 yrs.	12 x 16	Log	50.00	Good	30.00
Well or spring						
Cistern						
Fencing (rods)	10 yrs.	80 rods	Wire	32.00		10.00
TOTAL				$1182.00		$495.00

Date 6/21/35 Appraised by Ira W. White

Appraiser (Title)

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1934 16—2956

Figure 40. Appraisal of Permanent Improvements on Albert W. Watkins' property (reduced). From the Appraisal Report for the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, Submarginal Land Program, Agricultural Adjustment Administration, June 21, 1935 (USDA, FS, SNF, Albert W. Watkins, Tract No. 147, LA-OR-3 case file).

1925 and 1926. Since Albert was still the owner, he would either have built the improvements himself, or approved of Elmer doing them.

The age of the other buildings on the appraisal form - all 20 years - indicate they were all built during Elmer's residency. Again, whether the ages are estimates or true is unknown. Unfortunately, since the improvements were not assessed in the county's assessment rolls from 1910 to 1925, the accuracy of the dates cannot be compared with the tax assessments. The total "estimate of cost" to build all the improvements was given as $1,1132. If Elmer was the one who built the structures, even at two different episodes, this is an incredible amount of expense for someone who was just renting the place.

In calculating the depreciation rates, like William Moore's property, there was some variability, even though all the buildings except for the woodshed were rated in good condition. The house was given the lowest depreciation rate of approximately 3.3%. The older barn was depreciated at 5% and the newer barn was depreciated at 4.1%. Although the newer nine year-old barn was larger that the 20 year-old barn, the appraiser did not give its original cost of construction as high a value. The difference may have been the cedar clapboard siding was not valued as high as the 1 x 12 board siding. The total value appraised for the improvements was $495.

The house is the only building that the description can be compared to a photograph (Figures 38 and 39). The description of dimensions and material does appear to match the photo, indicating there were no additions made after the photographs were taken. The number and types of buildings on the appraisal form do

match the tract map that was prepared by the appraiser. Figure 41 shows the portion with the improvements that was Albert's original homestead. A separate map was prepared for John Arnold's homestead which only showed two small areas identified as "grazing," the remainder was identified as merchantable timber. One difference between the tract map (Figure 41) and Figure 39 is the absence of the spring house from the map. There is also no mention of the small building on the appraisal form. Perhaps the "lean to" or "cellar" was placed over another spring in one of their locations and served the same purpose.

The appraiser did not find much variation in the surrounding vegetation. Except for a small patch of young growth which on a draft map was defined as hardwoods, 0-10" DBH, the areas outside the cultivated or burned areas were all merchantable timber. The timber was valued at $2,088, and the 320 acres of land was valued at $456. This resulted, with the improvements, in a total appraised value of $3,039. Albert, who was living at Yachats, Oregon (on the coast), accepted the offer and was paid sometime in 1936, relatively fast compared to others like William Moore. Albert did not live much longer after selling his property on Drift Creek. He died at Yachats December 2, 1939, at the age of 73. He apparently never married.

Elmer was also a lifelong bachelor. Though the date of his departure is unknown, he is known to have moved to Toledo. He lived there until his eyesight deteriorated and he was unable to live alone. Hazel Shelby, at this time a widow, had her mother Leora living with her in Salem. They invited him to come and live with them. Eventually he was put in a nursing home where he died sometime in the late

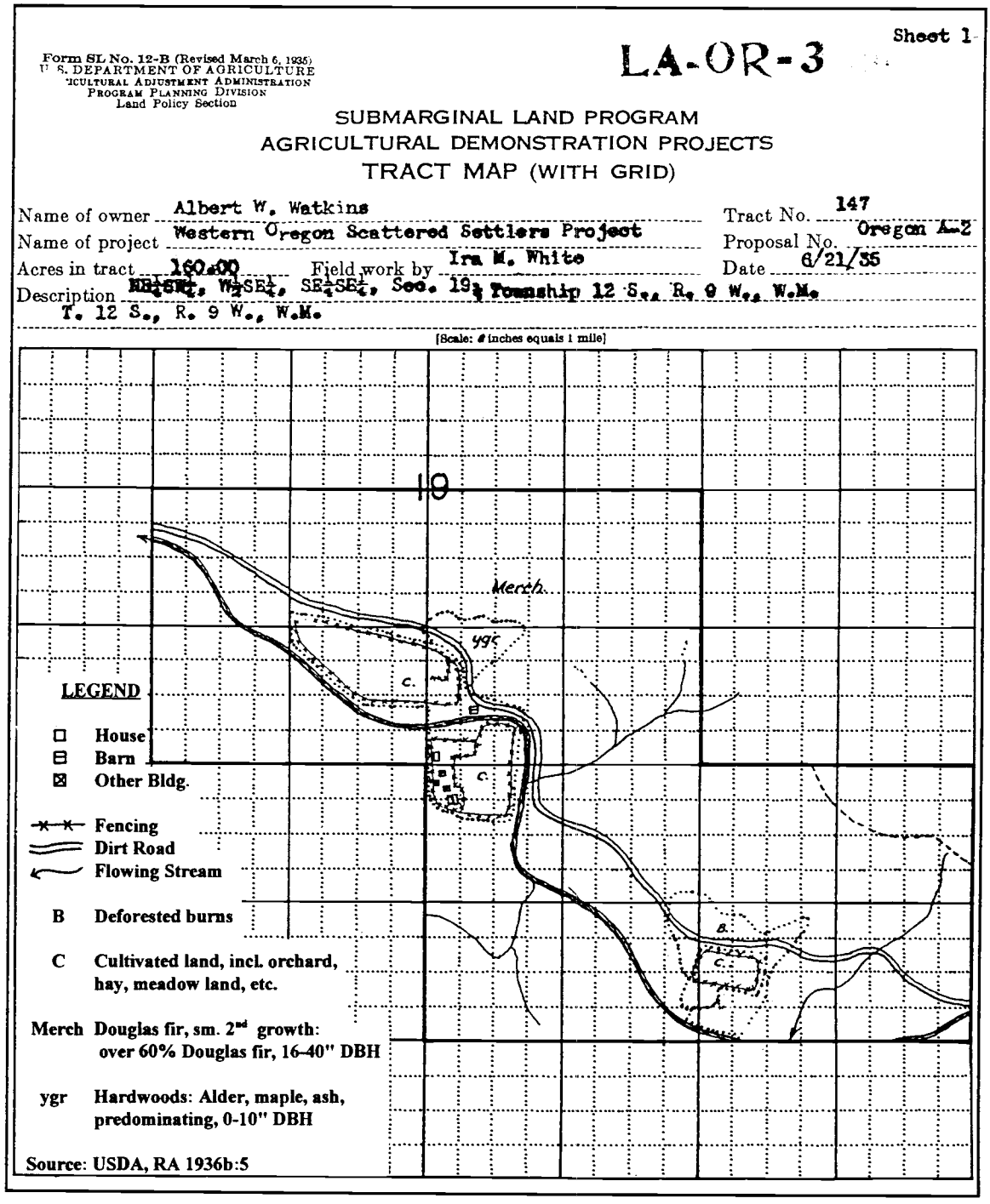


Figure 41. Tract Map of portion of Albert W. Watkins' property showing locations of improvements, in the NE ¼ of the SW ¼, the W ½ of the SE¼, and the SE ¼ of the SE ¼ of Section 19, T12S, R9W. From the Appraisal Report for the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, Submarginal Land Program, Agricultural Adjustment Administration, June 21, 1935 (Sheet 2, reduced). Scale is approximately 3 ¼ inches = ½ mile (USDA, FS, SNF, Albert W. Watkins, Tract No. 147, LA-OR-3 case file).

1960s or early 1970s. He is buried in the Salem City View Cemetery near his brother, Nathan, who died in 1950. Leora lived until 1978; she is buried next to her two brothers.

Like the other properties acquired by the Forest Service, Albert Watkins' buildings were probably burned down to return the area to its natural state. In 1949, Albert Watkins' land was considered as a potential forest camp area. In a *Supplemental Valuation Report* discussing the potential land exchange with Phil Burtner (discussed in the William Moore case study), the following was stated:

> The creek bottom on the National Forest land lying up Drift Creek for one mile beyond this tract is the best potential forest camp area on a good fishing stream in the Waldport Ranger District (USDA, FS, SNF, William R. Moore LA-OR-3 case file).

Since the land exchange fell through, the access to Albert's land was not acquired, and the idea never materialized. Burtner's strip of land in the SW corner of Section 19 is still privately held. Road access, fording Gopher and Drift Creek four times, has been blocked with large boulders because four-wheelers were driving into Albert's meadow (the former cultivated areas) and tearing it up. Walking in on the road through the creeks requires hip waders, even in the summer when the water is low. Kent and Celia Stevenson graze their cattle in the meadows under special use permit, which like the Wilhoit/Moore place, has probably helped to keep the meadows open (Figure 42).

May Chatfield accompanied Jorie Clark, archaeologist for the Winema National Forest, and the author to the site of Albert and Elmer's homestead. She pointed out, with great certainty, where she remembered Elmer's house and the barn on the north

Figure 42. The meadow north of Drift Creek on the Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead, July 1995. View is looking west; Elmer's house site and Drift Creek are to the left and the north barn would have been behind the viewer (Photo by author).

side of Drift Creek to be. The historic photos had not been received at this time, so we did not have them for comparison. She placed Elmer's house much closer to Drift Creek (within 50 feet) than the tract map shows and the photo of the site appears to corroborate. Drift Creek may have shifted its course over the years, during flood episodes, to effect this change. However, her memory of where the north barn was is close to Drift Creek like the tract map shows.

In September 1995, the Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead was investigated as part of the same Passport In Time project as the Wilhoit/Moore Homestead. Using the 1935 tract map and the historic photographs, the crew, again with the aid of metal detectors, went in search of the building locations. This time, the results were not as definitive. There were no foundation posts or other artifacts found at the barn location, or in areas nearby, though a cleared flat area suggests the location May Chatfield pointed out to be correct. As for Elmer's house, a small cluster of household material, including parts of an enamelware pot were found at the location May identified.

The area on the south side of Drift Creek, where the house and the other outbuildings were located has revegetated with trees and undergrowth, making the search for cultural evidence difficult. Nevertheless, a surprising discovery was made when we uncovered a barbed wire and post fence line that laid buried in the duff, using the metal detectors. Some of the fence was still attached to trees - very large old filbert trees - that we discovered were remnants of a orchard (Figure 43). This filbert orchard, just southwest of the house's reported location, must have been planted by Elmer or Albert, though neither May Chatfield or Hazel Shelby remember it. Albert's affidavit for his homestead proof (which had not been acquired at the time of the survey),

Figure 43. A barbed wire fence still attached to an old filbert tree at the Albert/Elmer Watkins Homestead, September 1995. The tree is located on the south side of Drift Creek, southwest of the reported house location. Dwayne Guthrie, Alsea Ranger District Cultural Resource Technician, is touching the post attached to the tree (Photo by author).

however, did report that he had 50 trees (6 years old) in an orchard, but did not specify the species. If these filbert trees are part of that orchard, reportedly planted in 1893, they are over 100 years old! This is the only homestead in the study area known to have filbert trees. That a few of them still survive is rather remarkable. No evidence of the south barn or the three outbuildings shown on the tract map could be located, in part because of the dense vegetation.

Discussion

Some obvious distinctions between the Wilhoit/Moore and Albert/Elmer Watkins Homesteads can be made based on the family structure and number of occupants at each homestead. The Wilhoits and Moores were families and thus required a larger house than Albert and Elmer Watkins, both single men. The Wilhoits and Moores also required more cultivation and livestock to support their larger households.

The Moore's house and the house Elmer Watkins lived in were both box constructed. The Wilhoit's house was also identified as a "box house." This simple and quick form of construction was inexpensive and could be built by the residents themselves, possibly with the assistance of neighbors. The Wilhoits and Albert Watkins probably had lumber cut from the sawmill on William Arnold's place. The Moores and Elmer Watkins had access to sawed lumber also, but whether the same sawmill was still in operation by William Davenport who took over William Arnold's homestead is unknown, though it seems quite feasible.

Box construction appears to predominate the remaining Wilhoit/Moore buildings, and was probably the method used on Sarah Banks' home and Roy Moore's home. Any link to traditional building construction techniques is impossible to make since box construction was so popular in many parts of the United States. Box construction was used on a third of the houses in Oregon (Dole, personal communication, 1998).

The three Watkins outbuildings were each constructed differently - the lean-to was covered with shingles, the woodshed was described as "clapboard and post," and the cellar was made of logs. The Watkins' barns had hewn frames, possibly like John and Martha Watkins' second home. Perhaps Albert's first house also had a hewn frame. The rectangular form, side-gable, and asymmetrical fenestration of the windows and door on Elmer's house also bear a strong resemblance to his parent's house. Again, this apparent linkage of building form and outward appearance among family members can only be preliminary until more definitive data is gathered. Further research in this area could be very revealing.

According to Philip Dole, a typical claim, at least in earlier times and perhaps more common in the Willamette Valley, had a succession of three homes built. The first was a quickly erected small, single room or "pen," log cabin which provided immediate shelter until something more substantial could be built. Depending partly on the quality of construction, the cabin would be replaced in a month or after several years by a hewn log house. Besides hewing the logs a standardized thickness of six inches to give a flat inner and outer wall surface, the house would have improved features such as a fireplace, doors, glazed sash windows, a staircase to an upstairs sleeping loft, and one

or two porches. The building process was more time and labor intensive than the round log cabin, usually taking more than a month to hew the logs and requiring the assistance of others for the "raising." The third and usually final "real" house (by the same family) was made of sawed lumber, either balloon frame or box construction (Dole 1974:82-83, 97).

This pattern does not appear to have occurred with the two case studies. The Wilhoit's two-story box constructed house was reportedly the only house they and the Knapps lived in. The Moores built a second box constructed house. The house the Roy Moore family lived in, also most likely box constructed, was apparently the only one they built. Albert Watkins' house, which was only described by its dimensions - 16' x 24' - was probably not a log cabin either. Whether Albert built a 2nd house before the one that Elmer lived in, or Elmer's house was the 2nd house is not clear. John and Martha Watkins are the closest at following the traditional pattern, building a simple first house, and then a more substantial second house that incorporated hewn logs in the construction. Weatherboards, more common in the "third" house stage, were used for the siding. The Wilhoits and Albert Watkins may have built log cabins before their documented homes were built, but a more probable explanation for the Wilhoits and Albert Watkins skipping the log cabin stage was that they may have had kin to stay with during their house construction. Another reason was the availability of sawed lumber. Since John and Martha Watkins were the first family to settle in the Drift Creek area, before the sawmill was built, they necessarily constructed their first home with hand tools.

All the homesteads in this thesis, for which photographs were available, typify a subsistence lifestyle. The architecture of all the houses were simply designed and unadorned. Investigating the case files of the other homesteaders, the majority built simple box constructed homes and outbuildings. John and Martha Watkins were one of the few who had a stone fireplace; the other homesteaders used wood stoves for heat. Simple, split rail or wire fences were used to separate livestock from cultivated areas, rather than more expensive, milled lumber fences. Even though roads were eventually built to or near most of the homesteads, none of the site plans in the case files showed driveways on the property between buildings, that a more developed and prosperous farmstead would have. In most cases, the buildings were placed along the roads for easier access. In some instances, simple, quickly built, box constructed homes may indicate the homesteader was not planning on staying on his/her claim for a long time. Otherwise, this evidence clearly demonstrates the low economic status of these settlers.

The layout of buildings on the landscape is another settlement pattern topic worth discussing. The Wilhoit's house was placed at the base of hill, away from Gopher Creek, but near a spring. Sarah Bank's house was also located at the base of a hill with a stream running next to the house. The barns at the Wilhoit/Moore place were placed at higher elevations on benches, perhaps to avoid the wet and muddy flood plain and to leave all the flat lowlands for cultivation. The Moores may have had this same idea in mind when they built their house up on another bench above the first house and closer to the road. Rather than building closer to the north barn, they may have built where they did to stay near the spring, which resulted in a spread out linear arrangement, especially when the south barn was also built up on a bench. Besides the

topography, this arrangement was parallel and close to the road to provide easy access without building additional driveways to the buildings. The Wilhoits' house may have faced west, toward Gopher Creek, rather than toward the road which would have faced the front of the house into the hillside. Sarah Banks had her house close to and facing the road, in a west or northwest direction. The other two visible structures on her homestead were clustered around the house.

Although the front of the Moore's house faced east toward the road, the living area in the back of the house, was referred to as the "front room," perhaps because of its view over the fields and Gopher Creek. This front room was probably what was more commonly named the parlor. Whether there was an entrance to the "front room" is not known.

Albert and Elmer Watkins chose a different arrangement, perhaps, in part because of different topography. They did not have benches above the flood plain to place their buildings. Instead, Elmer's house and the majority of the outbuildings and barn were clustered up against the base of a forested hill south of Drift Creek, away from the road, in a corner of the claim. The remaining barn was located close to Drift Creek, on the north side near the road and the largest cultivated field. This arrangement may have been similar to John and Martha Watkins who built their second house east of Drift Creek, up against the base of a slope and the trees, and further away from the creek than their first home "a simple cabin built on the banks of the creek." Their barn and orchard were described as being across the road north of the house.

The different layouts of the buildings on the Wilhoit/Moore and Watkins homesteads may just be a matter of topography and climate. Whether any cultural

traditions influenced the arrangement of buildings is difficult to determine as the origins of the families are rather mixed, and both families spent many years in Oregon before moving to the study area. Henry Wilhoit was born in Jackson County, Missouri, his father Simeon was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and Simeon's father, also named Simeon, was born in Madison County, Virginia. Mary Wilhoit and her brothers, William and John Arnold, who probably helped build the Wilhoit's house, came from Indiana. Their father was born in Virginia and their mother Ohio. William Moore was born in Missouri, while his parents came from Ireland. Della Moore was born in California and her parents both were born in Iowa.

Although the Watkins were living in Iowa before venturing west, they had a southern background. John and Albert's father, James were both born in Georgia. Their wives were from Kentucky, which is also where their father was from. John and James' mother came from Tennessee. Despite their later movements around the country and Oregon, though, the Watkins were still described as "from the south" by at least some of their neighbors (Hodges 1978:133). This southern association may have been expressed by the Watkins, or perhaps they demonstrated other southern traditions that their neighbors noticed.

If cultural traditions were retained, despite numerous residence changes by both family groups in a variety of geographical areas, this would suggest that family origins had a remarkably strong and lasting influence. Or the influence of living in different parts of the country may be shown. Further study of other structures these families may have built, and their layout in other environmental locations could provide more definitive answers.

Both the Moores and Albert Watkins acquired additional land adjacent to their original property. The resultant shapes of their properties were influenced by the shape of the creeks they encompassed. The creek-bottom lands were the best agricultural lands and thus claims were positioned, within the cardinal restraints of the land laws, along the creeks. Gopher Creek made a horseshoe bend inside the Moores' expanded property. With the purchase of the land inside the "horseshoe" their property boundary formed a compact, irregular block. Drift and Nettle Creeks, on the other hand, meandered in a more linear fashion through Albert Watkins' homestead and the homestead he acquired from John Arnold. Again, because the boundary lines of the claims had to be in north-south, or east-west directions, Albert's homestead looks like stair-steps, strung out one and one-half miles east to west.

The compact shape, at some point shared with the Moores' daughter and her husband, enabled the Moores to utilize a larger percentage on their land. In the appraisal report from 1935, 36.5 acres were identified as crop land, and 37 acres as grazing land. Even though Albert Watkins also had a large amount of land - 320 acres - his appraisal report listed only 14 acres as crop land and 2 acres as grazing land. In part, this may be explained by Elmer, living alone, not being able to develop more land (or not needing more to support himself). But the distance from one end of the property to the other must have limited his ability to manage it all.

In summary, numerous factors influenced how the Wilhoits, Moores and Watkins constructed their homes, where the various buildings were located in relation to each other, and how they utilized their land. Topography, climate, availability of building materials, number of household members, and access to roads were the most

important factors that influenced settlement patterns on these homesteads. While tradition and cultural background could not be determined to have strong influences on physical aspects of the homesteads, they may have played more subtle roles.

CHAPTER 9: CONCLUSION

This broad-based study of the settlement of a remote area in the Coast Range of Oregon has provided insight into a region and time-period that has received little previous attention. Various factors were explored and many were shown to have influenced settlement patterns in the study area. Sources of information that are seldom used in cultural resource management - archival records and oral histories - provided valuable information that could not be obtained from the archaeological record alone. Archaeological evidence, which was only minimally investigated, may reveal even broader cultural data than the two other sources, which admittedly have their limitations. Although this study is comprehensive, it is not the definitive analysis of this research subject. Instead, it should invoke new questions and further research into related topics.

Research into environmental changes, kinship ties, and federal laws implemented by the Forest Service indicates these factors all influenced, to some degree, settlement success and longevity. The early forest fires, even though decades before some settlers arrived, left large areas of the landscape devoid of living trees, which was perceived by the settlers as arable agricultural or grazing land. Unless persistently kept clear by the inhabitants by burning or having their livestock graze on it, the vegetation would ultimately return to its natural timbered state as it has today. The settlers still faced clearing the burned logs and stumps from their land, which the majority only did to a limited extent. The cost to clear the land was estimated to be greater than its value after it was cleared. This created a problem when the homestead

laws after 1912 required 1/8th of their claims to be cultivated by the end of the second year.

The more successful homesteaders were those who acquired claims with a good percentage of bottom land along the major streams. These bottom lands were more easily cleared and suitable for cultivation. The adjoining hillsides could then be used for grazing, and clearing those areas was not critical. These areas could support (and still do in a couple cases) a modest livelihood.

Kinship ties were clearly a strong factor in why people settled in this area, and why children of some of the residents homesteaded or attempted to homestead land near their parents and siblings. Family relationships may have also been a reason for why some of the settlers left the area. The Arnold/Wilhoit/Banks/Margison example demonstrated the importance kinship ties had on this family's settlement and departure. Those that stayed created new ties through marriages among neighboring families, sometimes more than one between two families.

Background information on the homesteaders revealed how the majority of the first generation were born outside Oregon, but that most of those identified lived elsewhere in Oregon, primarily the Willamette Valley, before settling in the study area. Other background data such as age and occupation were more problematic and could not be tied to settlement success.

Surprisingly, the changing homestead laws greatly affected settlement of the study area. The Forest Homestead Act of 1906, in particular, created a much different spatial configuration of the claims, which were also much smaller in size than their pre-

1907 predecessors. These changes though were also tied to environmental factors such as the decreasing availability of land suitable for agricultural settlement.

The two case studies documented detailed information about the construction methods of the buildings, the layout of improvements and cultivated areas, and the value assigned to the homesteads/farms at various times. Personal and anecdotal stories provided background information as well as glimpses into the character of the individuals. Without the stories and photographs provided by family members and former neighbors, the information on these people would be very limited.

Based on the immense data that was gathered (of which only a small fraction was used), a great deal of information was discovered about the homesteaders and some of the later residents who settled in the study area. Their reasons for settling in the area, although not conclusive, include the opportunity for free land, in an area with readily available building material, good hunting and fishing, and a climate that might be healthier than their previous residence. The settlers were not wealthy, otherwise they could afford purchasing better land in more productive areas. Some may have just preferred living in less populated areas, where they had the freedom to do as they pleased.

While many settlers clearly only stayed until they received the patent to the land, with hopes of selling it for a profit, others intended to make the remote area their home, and did so for a number of years until reasons such as failing health, their older children needing better schooling, or declining financial circumstances forced them to leave.

The family histories and personal interviews revealed a tightly knit community of related families and neighbors who shared a lifestyle that was in some ways self-

sufficient, but in other ways necessarily reliant on each other for building improvements, planting and harvesting crops, medical and mid-wife assistance, law enforcement, raising and schooling the children, religious services, transportation, communication of news, and occasional social activities such as dances and picnics. Their remote lifestyle may seem primitive by today's standards, but at that time it was not that different from what they would experience living in most other areas. Most of the homesteaders grew up with the skills necessary to build their own homes, raise livestock, plant and harvest their own food, and make their own clothing and furniture.

The settlement of the study area, meagerly spread into the northeast corner of T12S, R9W until the late 1880s. Then, a few individuals like the Arnolds, and families like the Watkins and Wilhoits ventured into the Drift and Gopher Creek valleys before the area was surveyed in 1893. Over the years, until the 1920s, 89 people filed 95 homestead entries on 68 different claims throughout all but the southern portion of the township. Most of the southern portion was acquired by 35 individuals with timber patents.

The time span of settlement began during the Industrial Revolution and all but ended during the Great Depression. During this time, Oregon progressed from a predominately agricultural state to one more commercially and industrially oriented. Although they were removed from the more populated areas and practiced a traditional agrarian lifestyle, the study area residents were affected by the rapid changes occurring in the outside world. Economic fluctuations affected those who were dependent on the outside markets for selling, initially fur pelts, then crops and livestock. Throughout the settlement period, most of the residents needed to find employment away from home in

agricultural jobs, building roads, or in the growing lumber industry. At home on the homesteads, technological advances may have made work such as harvesting and building construction a little easier. Improvements in transportation and communication (i.e. telephones) must have reduced the isolation.

Some of the economic fluctuations occurred during the depression that began in 1893, the boon of World War I, and the downturns of the 1920s and 30s. To compete with the more productive agricultural areas, many, like Charles W. Brown, may have sought help from "experts" in agricultural practices at the county extension service, the Oregon Agricultural College, or the numerous magazines and books available on agriculture and farming. Yet, for most of the farmers and ranchers it was impossible to survive. Many took out mortgages on their property then were unable to make the payments. Others could not keep up with their property taxes. By the time the Great Depression hit, these two payment delinquencies had resulted in several foreclosures. The few that remained (or just hadn't been foreclosed on yet) probably welcomed the government's offer to buy them out, although some felt they were being forced off their land. There is still a feeling today by some of the remaining landowners, that the government wants their land.

People did not settle in the remote areas of the Coast Range until the better agricultural lands were taken and the Indian reservations were opened to white settlement. Like the arid high desert east of the Cascade Mountains this part of Oregon was one of the "last frontiers" where land could be homesteaded. The "back to the land movement" of the 1910s, further encouraged people all over the West to grab up the few remaining homesteads as they believed this was their last opportunity to get land

for free. Among the land grabbers were city-born folk with little or no farming/ranching experience, seeking a more rural experience. Combined with marginal land in an isolated area, their inexperience doomed them to failure.

The homesteads in the study area clearly represent a subsistence lifestyle, on marginal land, of people who may have not had the financial means to purchase farm land elsewhere, or who desired independence and isolation. The study area had a rather high concentration of settlement for its remoteness and poor agricultural land. But only a few of the properties, like the Wilhoit/Moore and Albert/Elmer Watkins places, had residents who stayed on the land for a long period of time. This mix of long and short-term residency, concentration of settlement, extensive kinship relations, extending through a time period that saw major changes in agricultural living, and ending rather abruptly in the 1930s, provides a unique research opportunity.

The sites of the homesteads in the study area may still retain valuable archaeological data that can provide information not available in the written or oral records. This area of investigation is the next necessary step to learning more about the past residents of the area, and how they fit into the greater context of the history of the region and of the settlement of Oregon. Only archaeological investigations will indicate which homesteads may retain undisturbed cultural material that can answer important research questions about the history and settlement of the area. Discovering which sites contain important cultural material and in what locations will assist in their protection and proper management. Archaeological investigations are also crucial for discovering which homesteads did not have any habitation. If no cultural evidence is found, these areas can then be cleared of requiring protection from Forest Service activities.

The potential significance of these historic homestead sites has been demonstrated in the historical written records and invaluable oral histories. In addition to the archaeological research, similar studies are still needed of other homesteads, so a contextual analysis can be performed. Just within the Siuslaw National Forest are the remaining 3,000 + records on other homesteads. And they only pertain to the post-1907 era. The records obtained from the National Archives, county courthouse records, census records, genealogical material, and newspapers have also gone largely untapped. As demonstrated in this thesis, these primary sources contain a vast amount of information, particularly when all the information is combined.

Informants should be the first source of information to search for and interview. As was experienced with this thesis, if too much time is allowed to pass before conducting interviews, the opportunity and the information may be lost forever. People are still living who recall events in the early 20th century. They may also have written or oral histories from their parents or grandparents. Whenever possible, expand interview questions beyond tightly defined parameters of the current research topic. Now is also the time to ask questions about more recent history, while memories are more clear.

The paucity of research on homesteads of the late 19th and early 20th century is a clear indication that this is a vastly understudied, yet critically needed, area of Northwest and American history. This thesis provides a model for future homestead and settlement history research, and will hopefully spark new interest in this subject area.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Arnold, Leo F.
1974 *The Arnold Family History.* Unpublished manuscript, copy in possession of the author.

Boag, Peter G.
1992 *Environment and Experience: Settlement Culture in Nineteenth-Century Oregon.* University of California Press, Berkeley.

Bowen, William A.
1978 *The Willamette Valley: Migration and Settlement on the Oregon Frontier.* University of Washington Press, Seattle.

Boyce, L. M.
1982 *Linn County, Oregon Pioneer Settlers 1880 Census.* Privately published, Portland Oregon.

Buck, C. J.
1911 Settlement: Grazing Land. Lectures Delivered at the University of Washington, January 18 to 24, 1911, by C. J. Buck, Assistant District Forester. Manuscript held in USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region Forest History Collection, Portland, Oregon.

1913a Public Land Law and Policy - Lecture 9: Fifth Land Period - 1891 - Conservation Period. Lecture presented April 2, 1913 (possibly at the University of Washington) by C J. Buck, Assistant District Forester. Manuscript held in USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region Forest History Collection, Portland, Oregon.

1913b Public Land Law and Policy - Lecture 10: Forest Reservations. Lecture presented April 7, 1913 (possibly at the University of Washington) by C J. Buck, Assistant District Forester. Manuscript held in USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region Forest History Collection, Portland, Oregon.

Cazier, Lola
1976 *Surveys and Surveyors of the Public Domain, 1785-1975.* Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

Coggins, George Cameron and Charles F. Wilkinson
1987 *Federal Public Land and Resources Law.* 2nd ed. The Foundation Press, Inc., Mineola, New York.

Davis, Carl and Ken McCall
1991 *Archaeological Testing at the Alsea Ranger Station Site.* Siuslaw National Forest, Corvallis, Oregon.

Dole, Philip
1974 Farmhouses and Barns of the Willamette Valley. In *Space, Style and Structure: Building in Northwest America, Vol. 1,* edited by Thomas Vaughan and Virginia Guest Ferriday, pp. 78-129. Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Erdmann, William F.
1969 Land ownership map of T12S, R9W. Map on file, Oregon State University Map Library, Corvallis, Oregon.

1979 Land ownership map of T12S, R9W. Map on file, Oregon State University Map Library, Corvallis, Oregon.

Franklin, Jerry F. And C.T. Dyrness
1973 *Natural vegetation of Oregon and Washington.* Pacific Northwest Forest and Range Experiment Station General Technical Report PNW-8.

Glassie, Henry
1975 *Folk Housing in Middle Virginia.* The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Grant, Leonard
1977 Interview by M. Constance Hodges, 20 May, in *Lords of Themselves: A History of Eastern Lincoln County, Oregon, Vol. 1 (1978).* Delcon Historical Publications, Eddyville, Oregon.

Head, Harlow Z.
1971 *The Oregon Donation Claims and Their Patterns.* Unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Oregon, Eugene.

Hill, Mark A., Leah Rogers, and Mary McCorvie
1987 *A Thematic Study of Rural Historic Farmsteads, Pope County, Illinois.* Cultural Resources Management Report No. 118, American Resources Group, Ltd., Carbondale, Illinois.

Hodges, M. Constance
1978 *Lords of Themselves, Volume 1.* Privately published by the author, Delcon Historical Publications, Eddyville, Oregon.

Horlin, Hazel Crooks [Shelby]
[1975] *The Life Story of Leora Watkins Crooks Andersen (and her family).* Unpublished manuscript, copy in possession of author.

Judge, Barbara C.
1993 *Historic Farm Structures as Material Culture: An Oregon Study.* Unpublished Master's thesis. Department of Anthropology, Oregon State University, Corvallis.

Kirkpatrick, Dahl
1940 *A History of the Siuslaw National Forest, Oregon, As of December 31, 1939.* USDA Forest Service, Eugene, Oregon. File 1680, Studies - Siuslaw, Historical Information.

Kniffen, Fred
1965 Folk Housing: Key to Diffusion. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 55, no. 4:549-77.

McArthur, Lewis L.
1992 *Oregon Geographic Names.* Oregon Historical Society Press, Portland, Oregon.

Morris, William G.
1935 Forest Fires in Western Oregon and Washington. *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 35:313-339.

Oregon Historical Society
1972 *David Newsom: The Western Observer 1805-1882.* Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Pagter, Lawrence B.
1917 "Land Classification of Siuslaw National Forest, Oregon," July 31, 1917. *Land Classification, Siuslaw National Forest.* Corvallis, OR: Supervisor's Office, Siuslaw National Forest.

Parry, Evelyn Payne
1985 *On the Yaquina and Big Elk.* Lincoln County Historical Society, Newport, Oregon.

Peffer, E. Louise
1951 *The Closing of the Public Domain: Disposal and Reservation Policies 1900-50.* Stanford University Press, Stanford, California.

Prior, Jan, Carl Davis, Ken McCall and Phyllis Steeves
1999 *Pioneer Homesteading in the Oregon Coast Range.* Siuslaw National Forest, Corvallis, Oregon.

Shelby, Hazel (Crooks)
[1960-1990] Personal documents about people who lived in the study area. Copies in possession of the author.

Steen, Harold K.
1991 *The U. S. Forest Service: A History.* University of Washington Press, Seattle.

Sternes, Gilbert L.
1974 The climate of Oregon. In *Climates of the States, Volume II, Oregon,* pp. 841-860. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, U.S. Department of Commerce, Water Information Center, Port Washington.

Tebbetts, Diane
1978 "Traditional Houses of Independence County, Arkansas." *Pioneer America* 10 (June 1978):37-55.

Toepel, Kathryn Anne and Albert C. Oetting
1992 *An Inventory Strategy Plan for BLM Lands in the Oregon Coast Range.* Heritage Research Associates Report No. 135.

United States Department of Agriculture (USDA)
1964 *United States Department of Agriculture report on water and related land resources: middle coast drainage basin, Oregon.* United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D.C.

United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service (USDA, FS)
1932 *The Principal Laws Relating to the Establishment and Administration of the National Forests and to Other Forest Service Activities.* Miscellaneous Publication No. 135. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

United States Department of Agriculture (USDA), Office of the Solicitor
1916 *Laws, Decisions, and Opinions Applicable to the National Forests.* Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

United States Department of Agriculture, Resettlement Administration (USDA, RA)
1935 Appraisal Report for Tract No. 382, State Land Board, Owner [former Charles W. Brown homestead]. Case Files of Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project (LA-OR-3), on file at the Siuslaw National Forest, Corvallis, Oregon.

1936a *Letter From the Administrator of the Resettlement Administration Transmitting In Response to Senate Resolution No. 295 A Report of the Objectives, Accomplishments and Effects of the Resettlement Administration Program.* United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

[1936b] *Schedule of Valuations: Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project, LA-OR3, Region XI.* On file at the Siuslaw National Forest, Corvallis, Oregon.

United States Department of the Interior, General Land Office (USDI, GLO)

1875a Survey Notes: Survey of the Exterior Lines of Township 12 South, Range 8 West, W.M., E. P. Henderson, Deputy Surveyor, (microfiche on file at Bureau of Land Management, Oregon State Office, Portland, Oregon).

1875b Survey Notes: Survey of portions of Township 12 South, Range 9 West, W.M., E. P. Henderson, Deputy Surveyor, (Microfiche on file at Bureau of Land Management, Oregon State Office, Portland, Oregon).

1877 Entry for Thomas H. Guyer, Homestead Entry No. 3422, 19 October 1877; *Register of Homestead Entries, 2550-4988, Oregon City, Oregon, 1 June 1874 - 26 March 1883;* (National Archives Microfilm Publication M1621, Roll 1, Item 4); Oregon Federal Land Records, Records of the Bureau of Land Management, Record Group 49; National Archives-Pacific Northwest Region.

1891 Survey Notes: Survey of the Exterior Lines of Township 12 South, Range 10 West, W. M., Albert C. O'Neel, Deputy Surveyor, (microfiche on file at Bureau of Land Management, Oregon State Office, Portland, Oregon.).

1893 Survey Notes: Survey of Subdivisions of Township 12 South, Range 9 West, W. M., Andrew J. Porter, Deputy Surveyor, (microfiche on file at Bureau of Land Management, Oregon State Office, Portland, Oregon.).

1896a Homestead patent case file for John Arnold, Final Certificate No. 4292, 3 January 1896, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group No. 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1896b Homestead patent case file for William Arnold, Final Certificate No. 4291, 3 January 1896, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group No. 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1899 Homestead patent case file for Simeon J. Wilhoit, Final Certificate No. 5867, 7 December 1899, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group No. 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1900a Homestead patent case file for Albert W. Watkins, Final Certificate No. 5833, 8 February 1900, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1900b Homestead patent case file for Sarah Banks, Final Certificate No.5892, 21 April 1900, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group No. 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1900c Homestead patent case file for Jerry Banks, Final Certificate No. 5891, 17 December 1900, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group No. 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

1904 *Circular From the General Land Office Showing The Manner of Proceeding to Obtain Title to Public Lands Under the Homestead, Desert Land, and Other Laws.* Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1906a *Suggestions to Homesteaders and Persons Desiring to Make Homestead Entries.* Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1906b *Regulations Governing Entries Within Forest Reserves.* Department of the Interior, General Land Office, Washington, D.C.

1914 Homestead patent case file for Ruth Margison, minor orphan child of William Margison, deceased, Final Certificate No. 6465, Patent No. 391608, Oregon City Land Office. Record Group 49. National Archives. Washington, D.C.

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service

1997 *National Register Bulletin: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation.* U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Washington, D.C.

Wilhoit, Vivian

[1992] Biography of Benjamin Franklin Wilhoit. Copy of unpublished manuscript in possession of author.

Williams, Edgar, & Co.

1878 *Illustrated Historical Atlas Map of Marion and Linn Counties, Oregon.* Reprinted by Marion County Historical Society, Salem, Oregon, 1976.

Williams, Gerald W.

1993 "Pacific Northwest Region (R-6) of the USDA Forest Service: A Brief History of the Early Days." USDA, Forest Service, Portland, Oregon.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

SIUSLAW NATIONAL FOREST HISTORIC LAND RECORDS

The historic land records are case files of various land transactions that occurred on the Siuslaw National Forest from its beginning in 1907 through the 1940s. John Kwait, a Siuslaw National Forest employee who discovered the records at the Records Center, had prepared a database of some of the information in the records, which assisted in the initial search for records in the study area.

The integrity (original order) of the collection had been compromised over time which made searching for records in the study area a formidable task. To bring some organization to the records and make the records easier to search, the Siuslaw National Forest contracted with the Benton County Historical Society and Museum to survey the files and create a directory. They organized the records alphabetically within in each type of land transaction and created a database directory which includes the box number the files were located in; name on the case file; and township, range, and sections the property is located in. This greatly facilitated locating every file associated with the study area.

When the files were created, codes were used to identify the type of record a file contained. Following are descriptions of the different types of records dealing with settlement, identified by code and their meaning:

LASL - Land Adjustment, Settlement, Listed. The initial type of record under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906, these files contain the application for and subsequent examination report of land to determine whether it is chiefly valuable for agriculture, and therefore "listable." The applicant who requested the examination had

a preference right to file a homestead entry on the land if it was listed. The reports are quite detailed including the location of the land in relation to the nearest settlement, roads, and railway; topography, soils, and water sources; agricultural value including the cost to clear the land and market value after clearing; and forest value. The report is divided into Listable Lands and Nonlistable Lands, as few applications received the full acreage requested. Included with the report is a detailed, hand-drawn, color-coded map of the land applied for, showing vegetation types, arable land, topography, and features such as streams and roads. Related correspondence is also included in these files. Surprisingly, not everyone who got land listed would follow-up with a homestead entry; this was often because the entire area applied for was not listed. These records, therefore, cannot be relied upon as evidence of settlement.

LASR - Land Adjustment, Settlement, Rejected. These files include similar information as above, but the application for listing was rejected because, upon examination of the land, it was determined not chiefly valuable for agriculture. The specific reasons for rejection are outlined in a letter to the applicant. Often, an applicant would appeal the decision or modify the boundaries and reapply. Of the ones reviewed, few appeals were granted, but some of the modified applications were approved.

LASRV - Land Adjustment, Settlement, Revoked. The files contain decisions that were made by the Forest Service to revoke listings of properties that had previously been determined suitable for settlement. The majority of these decisions were made when errors were found in the original examination. All the properties were vacant at the time of being revoked.

LAC - Land Adjustment, Claims. These files contain the "Report on Agricultural Settlement" and later untitled examination reports prepared by the Forest Ranger. The examinations were required to determine if the applicant, now referred to as the "claimant," has met the settlement and cultivation requirements in order to "prove up" (have the claim approved for patent). Correspondence regarding the recommendation for patent that was sent to the General Land Office and their reply may also be included.

LA-OR-3 - Land Acquisition, Oregon, Project Number 3. These files pertain to the Western Oregon Scattered Settlers Project of the Resettlement Administration and its predecessor the Agricultural Adjustment Administration. Records in the files include deed and title records, income and financial records, and paperwork related to the sale and transfer of the property from the owner to the US government. An appraisal report on the timber values, land, and improvements is also included. The improvements appraisal briefly describes the improvements, their age, dimensions, construction material, estimate of cost, condition, and present value. With the appraisal report is a site map which shows the location of buildings and fences, and vegetation types.

While the LASL, LASR, and LASRV files do not contain any information on human occupation of the area, they do provide valuable environmental data. This information can assist in reconstructing the vegetational changes that occurred over time. The records of unsuccessful attempts at homesteading illustrate the degree of difficulty the homesteaders had in acquiring a claim in the Coast Range. They also depict the influence federal laws had on settlement patterns on public lands.

The LAC and LA-OR-3 files do provide documentation of actual settlement on the land. For properties that have both types of records, the information for a particular site is enhanced by providing descriptions at two different time periods.

To illustrate the volume of homestead activity in the area, the number and distribution of files by category are listed in Table A-1 below for T12S, R8W, R9W and R10W.

The lack of any records in T12S, R8W, other than LA-OR-3, is the result of the township not being part of the Siuslaw National Forest until the 20 properties were acquired by the Resettlement Administration and then transferred to the Siuslaw National Forest in the 1930s. The township was in fact settled before T12S, R9W. Because of its closer proximity to established towns and roads, it was more extensively settled; therefore, when the Forest Reserve was created in 1907, it was not included within its boundary.

Table A-1. Number of Files by Type For Township 12 S, Ranges 8, 9, and 10 W

FILE TYPE	T12S, R8W	T12S, R9W	T12S, R10W
LASL	0	11	3
LASR	0	39	17
LASRV	0	1	1
LAC	0	36	11
LA-OR-3	20	12	3

APPENDIX B

HOMESTEAD ENTRIES LISTED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

MAP #	Corresponds to homestead claim numbers on maps in Figures 12 and 13. Numbers are consecutively ordered by first entry on each claim.
NUMBER	
HE =	Homestead entry not patented (1st 2 letters)
HP =	Homestead entry patented (1st 2 letters)
OC =	Oregon City was the land office with jurisdiction (3rd & 4th letters)
P =	Portland was the land office with jurisdiction (3rd letter) (Oregon City land office moved to Portland on July 12, 1905)
Numbers =	Homestead entry (HE) application number or homestead patent (HP) certificate number
LAST	Last name of claimant
MALE	First name of male claimant
FEMALE	Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)
ACRE	Size of homestead entry or patented claim
HE DATE	Filing date of homestead entry
HE CANC	Cancel or relinquish date for unpatented claims
HP DATE	Homestead patent date
DATE SOLD	Date original owner (one who received patent) sold property, if known

HOMESTEAD ENTRIES LISTED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
01	HEOC03422	Guyer	Thomas	Mary J.	160	10/19/1877	01/30/1885		
02	HEOC04516	Price	Larkin G.		160	10/17/1881	06/24/1882		
01	HEOC04700	Hoffman	George		160	06/24/1882	05/13/1884		
02	HPOC03099	Derrick	Isaac W.	Martha J.	160	05/13/1884		03/21/1893	
03	HPOC02431	Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta	160	09/19/1884		09/03/1890	
04	HEOC05778	Felger	Benjamin		160	02/20/1885	08/06/1887		
05	HEOC06327	Ground	Frank P.		160	11/04/1885	03/30/1893		
06	HPOC03622	Thompson	Francis A.		160	06/22/1886		02/07/1893	
07	HEOC06859	Millsap	William		160	11/18/1886	07/05/1887		
04	HEOC07068	Bevens	Freeman		160	08/06/1887	06/01/1895		
08	HPOC04017	Dixon	James E.		160	11/19/1888		01/03/1895	
09	HEOC08977	Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta K.	160	01/06/1891	10/26/1895		
07	HPOC04556	Lathrop	Parker N.		160	08/03/1891		11/06/1896	
10	HPOC04943	Glass	Martin L.		160	09/17/1891		06/11/1897	
11	HPOC06439	Daniel	Wade H.	May W.	160	12/18/1894		07/03/1902	

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
12	HPOC05833	Watkins	Albert W.		160	01/04/1895		02/08/1900	02/19/36
13	HPOC04291	Arnold	William	Etta M.	160	01/09/1895		01/03/1896	1899?
14	HPOC04292	Arnold	John	Sarah	160	01/09/1895		01/03/1896	11/1899
15	HPOC05433	Griffith	William	Mary	160	01/09/1895		08/27/1898	
17	HPOC05426	Craft	Jesse		139.66	01/24/1895		08/27/1898	
18	HPOC05658	Folmsbee	John	Bertha	174.75	01/24/1895		10/12/1900	son inherit
16	HEOC11375	Lillard	Charles		80	01/24/1895	03/15/1899		
19	HPOC05867	Wilhoit	Simeon J.		160	02/06/1895		12/07/1899	10/1899
20	HPOC05892	Banks		Sarah	157.09	02/06/1895		04/21/1900	1911
21	HPOC05066	Curler	Henry H.		160	04/13/1895		11/10/1897	
22	HPOC06570	Bancroft	Henry L.		160	05/08/1895		03/01/1904	
23	HEOC11517	Vanderlist	Henry		80	06/20/1895	11/09/1903		
24	HEOC11708	McDonald		Cora D.	160	12/31/1895	07/10/1897		
25	HEOC12003	Wilhoit	B. Frank	Lina May	160	12/05/1896	11/21/1898		
24	HEOC12112	Ballard	C.R.		160	07/12/1897	02/02/1899		
26	HPOC06600	Overlander	Charles		160	10/13/1897		03/01/1904	

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
27	HPOC06752	Davenport	Job Wm.	Nellie E.	170.6	11/02/1897		02/28/1906	
25	HPOC06465	Margison	William	Martha	160	12/21/1898		03/11/1914	1915 Ruth
24	HPOC06862	Grant	N. Lester	Althea M.	160	02/02/1899		10/24/1906	
16	HPOC06844	Foss	John W.	Nora E.	120	03/15/1899		09/05/1906	
28	HPOC05881	Hodges	George A.	Lavina H.	100.85	07/13/1899		04/21/1900	
29	HEOC13009	Sager	Charley J.		164.22	08/28/1900	10/15/1904		
30	HPP006990	Brown	Charles W	Ella M.	160	10/05/1900		05/26/1908	06/08/26
31	HPP006989	Davenport	George G.	Gilmore	160	04/06/1901		06/08/1908	
32	HEOC14699	West	Charles		160	01/03/1903	05/26/1903		
33	HEOC14700	Webster	Arthur A.		160	01/03/1903	05/26/1903		
34	HEOC14720	Person	Martin		148.82	01/21/1903	01/11/1906		
35	HEOC14914	Grant	W. Willis		160	05/22/1903	03/31/1911		
36	HEOC14915	Hunter	James P.		160	05/23/1903	04/09/1914		
32	HEOC14923	Bean	Thomas		160	05/26/1903	12/27/1905		
39	HEOC15064	Forbes	Charles T.		172.8	09/01/1903	03/01/1911		
40	HEOC15065	Forbes		Catherine	162.5	09/01/1903	03/01/1911		

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
37	HEOC15062	Forbes	D. Arthur		160	09/01/1903	10/21/1911		
38	HEOC15063	Forbes	James V.		160	09/01/1903	10/21/1911		
41	HEOC15134	Osmond	Chester S.		160	10/21/1903	01/25/1907		
42	HEOC15186	Hines	Charles		142.12	11/28/1903	07/19/1907		
43	HEOC15189	Stites	Walter		160	11/30/1903	05/11/1908		
44	HPOC06930	Brown	Allen		160	04/28/1904		10/05/1907	
45	HPP249814	Williams	Luke F.	Pearl M.	160	10/20/1904		02/23/1912	
29	HEOC15901	Daniel	Jesse R.	Inez	166.18	03/15/1906	03/11/1914		
46	HEOC15973	Folmsbee		Viola	161.5	06/13/1906	11/16/1910		
47	HPP586534	Brown	George E.		40	02/21/1913		06/01/1917	
48	HEP003748	Unknown 1			95	04/15/1913	08/14/1914		
46	HPP558577	Folmsbee	Vernon	Frieda	161.5	01/01/1914		12/13/1916	
48	HEP004207	Wiley		Berdie	95	08/19/1914	12/18/1915		
49	HPP713477	Allison	Frank L.	Dorothy	70	03/05/1915		10/17/1919	10/21/59
52	HPP705524	Eaton	C. Hallie	Veva H.	140	03/22/1915		09/08/1919	5/6/37
51	HEPO04471	Grant	R. Elijah	May	80	03/22/1915	04/03/1920		

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
50	HEP004470	Grant	Huston A.	Maybelle	90	03/22/1915	05/29/1920		
54	HEP004476	Allison	Smith W.	Bessie	90.17	03/23/1915	08/09/1915		
53	HEP004474	Metcalf	Fred W.		80	03/23/1915	07/17/1916		
56	HPP773584	Allison	Henry W.		140.21	04/08/1915		09/17/1920	2/14/36
57	HPP780152	Allison	Charles L.		92.75	04/08/1915		11/04/1920	
55	HEP004485	Unknown 2			160	04/08/1915	06/25/1920		
58	HPP852621	Moore	Roy T.	Hazel B.	61.74	04/22/1915		03/02/1922	
59	HEP004516	Taylor	I. E.		56.9	05/27/1915	11/04/1921		
60	HEP004519	Sproat ?	W.Z.		121.52	05/29/1915	11/02/1915		
61	HEP004520	Cemer ?	Chas. A.		62.5	05/29/1915	11/20/1915		
62	HEP004522	Brown	George E.		57.5	06/01/1915	06/02/1915		
62	HEP004524	Brown	Chas. Ray		57.5	06/02/1915	01/10/1917		
54	HPP879350	Drorbaugh	Loyd		155.17	08/09/1915		09/13/1922	
63	HEP004565	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	55	08/15/1915	12/18/1915		
60	HEP004600	Breithhaupt	Beryl		121.52	11/02/1915	11/08/1919		
64	HEP004610	Eckman	Herbert L.		80	11/12/1915	05/12/1916		

MAP #	NUMBER	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	ACRE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE	DATE SOLD
61	HEP004616	Hodges	Patrick A.		62.5	11/20/1915	10/24/1916		
65	HPP871590	Grant	W. Willis	Leota M.	130	12/07/1915		07/10/1922	
66	HPP644568	Arthur	Charles B.	M. M.	79.95	01/01/1916		08/15/1918	
48	HEP004633	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	95	02/19/1916	03/05/1919		
67	HEP004478	Hodges	Walter		40	03/24/1916	05/29/1920		
63	HEP004809	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	55	10/04/1916	11/16/1918		
61	HEP004817	Seaburg	Andrew J.		62.5	10/24/1916	07/25/1921		
68	HPP683960	Montgomery	Fred		82.5	01/01/1917		06/07/1919	
53	HEP004776	Eckman	Herbert L.		80	01/08/1917	12/13/1922		
62	HPP628771	Brown	George E.		57.5	01/10/1917		05/03/1918	
60	HEP006531	Unknown 3			121.52	11/08/1919	05/25/1921		
48	HPP940650	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	95	03/20/1920		06/25/1924	
51	HEP007031	Calkins	Gerald	Ruth	80	01/08/1921	03/20/1926		
60	HEP007122	Hampton	Marcus		121.52	06/27/1921	08/23/1922		
61	HEP007130	Haner	David N.		62.5	07/25/1921	11/01/1926		
60	HPP989474	Oberle		Polly M.	121.52	11/25/1925		11/22/1926	12/14/49

APPENDIX C

HOMESTEAD ENTRIES GROUPED BY CLAIM
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

MAP # Corresponds to homestead claim numbers on maps in Figures 12 and 13. Numbers are consecutively ordered by first entry on each claim.

HMSTD# Code number assigned to homestead to provide basic information on location, settlement chronology, and number of entries per claim.

9 = Range 9 West (All entries are in Township 12 South)
2nd # = Section number homestead claim is located in
3rd # = Homestead claim within section (numbered chronologically)
4th # = Order of homestead entry on claim (3rd #) within section (2nd #)
Example: 9-01-03-02 = Claimant is the 2nd person to file on the 3rd claim in Section 1 of T12S, R9W
Note: Skipped numbers indicate another claimant had a claim that was also in another section with a lower section number, and is counted there. Timber patent claims (Appendix G) are included in the numbering.

LAST Last name of claimant

MALE First name of male claimant

FEMALE Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)

HE DATE Filing date of homestead entry

HE CANC Cancel or relinquish date for unpatented claims

HP DATE Homestead patent date

HOMESTEAD ENTRIES GROUPED BY CLAIM

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
02	9-01-01-01	Price	Larkin G.		10/17/1881	06/24/1882	
02	9-01-01-02	Hoffman	George W.		06/24/1882	05/13/1884	
02	9-01-01-03	Derrick	Isaac W.	Martha J.	05/13/1884		03/21/1893
05	9-01-02-01	Ground	Frank P.		11/04/1885	03/30/1893	
16	9-01-03-01	Lillard	Charles		01/24/1895	03/15/1899	
16	9-01-03-02	Foss	John W.	Nora E.	03/15/1899		09/05/1906
04	9-02-01-01	Felger	Benjamin F.		02/20/1885	08/06/1887	
04	9-02-01-02	Bevens	Freeman D.		08/06/1887	06/01/1895	
22	9-02-02-01	Bancroft	Henry L.		05/08/1895		03/01/1904
66	9-02-05-01	Arthur	Charles B.	M. M.	01/01/1916		08/15/1918
08	9-04-01-01	Dixon	James E.		11/19/1888		01/03/1895
11	9-04-02-01	Daniel	Wade H.	May W.	12/18/1894		07/03/1902
59	9-04-03-01	Taylor	I. E.		05/27/1915	11/04/1921	
61	9-04-04-01	Cemer ?	Chas. A.		05/29/1915	11/20/1915	
61	9-04-04-02	Hodges	Patrick A.		11/20/1915	10/24/1916	

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
61	9-04-04-03	Seaburg	Andrew J.		10/24/1916	07/25/1921	
61	9-04-04-04	Haner	David N.		07/25/1921	11/01/1926	
07	9-05-01-01	Millsap	William		11/18/1886	07/05/1887	
07	9-05-01-02	Lathrop	Parker N.		08/03/1891		11/06/1896
18	9-06-02-01	Folmsbee	John	Bertha	01/24/1895		10/12/1900
46	9-06-03-01	Folmsbee		Viola	06/13/1906	11/16/1910	
46	9-06-03-02	Folmsbee	Vernon	Frieda	01/01/1914		12/13/1916
68	9-06-05-01	Montgomery	Fred		01/01/1917		06/07/1919
38	9-07-01-01	Forbes	James V.		09/01/1903	10/21/1911	
39	9-07-02-01	Forbes	Charles T.		09/01/1903	03/01/1911	
47	9-07-03-01	Brown	George E.		02/21/1913		06/01/1917
17	9-08-01-01	Craft	Jesse		01/24/1895		08/27/1898
28	9-08-02-01	Hodges	George A.	Lavina H.	07/13/1899		04/21/1900
30	9-08-03-01	Brown	Charles W.	Ella M.	10/05/1900		05/26/1908
37	9-08-04-01	Forbes	D. Arthur		09/01/1903	10/21/1911	
40	9-08-05-01	Forbes		Catherine	09/01/1903	03/01/1911	

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
67	9-08-06-01	Hodges	Walter		03/24/1916	05/29/1920	
29	9-09-02-01	Sager	Charley J.		08/28/1900	10/15/1904	
29	9-09-02-02	Daniel	Jesse R.	Inez	03/15/1906	03/11/1914	
60	9-09-03-01	Sproat ?	W. Z.		05/29/1915	11/02/1915	
60	9-09-03-02	Breithhaupt	Beryl		11/02/1915	11/08/1919	
60	9-09-03-03	Unknown 3			11/08/1919	05/25/1921	
60	9-09-03-04	Hampton	Marcus		06/27/1921	08/23/1922	
60	9-09-03-05	Oberle		Polly M.	11/25/1925		11/22/1926
06	9-10-01-01	Thompson	Francis A.		06/22/1886		02/07/1893
27	9-10-02-01	Davenport	Job Wm.	Nellie E.	11/02/1897		02/28/1906
52	9-10-03-01	Eaton	C. Hallie	Veva H.	03/22/1915		09/08/1919
53	9-10-04-01	Metcalf	Fred W.		03/23/1915	07/17/1916	
53	9-10-04-02	Eckman	Herbert L.		01/08/1917	12/13/1922	
26	9-11-02-01	Overlander	Charles A.		10/13/1897		03/01/1904
49	9-11-03-01	Allison	Frank L.	Dorothy	03/05/1915		10/17/1919
54	9-11-04-01	Allison	Smith W.	Bessie	03/23/1915	08/09/1915	

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
54	9-11-04-02	Drorbaugh	Loyd		08/09/1915		09/13/1922
01	9-12-01-01	Guyer	Thomas H.	Mary J.	10/19/1877	01/30/1885	
10	9-12-02-01	Glass	Martin L.		09/17/1891		06/11/1897
23	9-12-03-01	Vanderlist	Henry		06/20/1895	11/09/1903	
51	9-12-05-01	Grant	R. Elijah	May	03/22/1915	04/03/1920	
51	9-12-05-02	Calkins	Gerald	Ruth	01/08/1921	03/20/1926	
65	9-12-06-01	Grant	Wm. Willis	Leota M.	12/07/1915		07/10/1922
03	9-13-01-01	Grant	Benj. Frank	Lucetta K.	09/19/1884		09/03/1890
09	9-13-02-01	Grant	Benj. Frank	Lucetta K.	01/06/1891	10/26/1895	
24	9-13-03-01	McDonald		Cora D.	12/31/1895	07/10/1897	
24	9-13-03-02	Ballard	C.R.		07/12/1897	02/02/1899	
24	9-13-03-03	Grant	Noel Lester	Althea M.	02/02/1899		10/24/1906
50	9-13-04-01	Grant	Huston A.	Maybelle	03/22/1915	05/29/1920	
35	9-14-02-01	Grant	Wm. Willis		05/22/1903	03/31/1911	
56	9-14-03-01	Allison	Henry W.		04/08/1915		09/17/1920
64	9-14-04-01	Eckman	Herbert L.		11/12/1915	05/12/1916	

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
57	9-15-01-01	Allison	Charles L.		04/08/1915		11/04/1920
13	9-17-01-01	Arnold	William	Etta M.	01/09/1895		01/03/1896
45	9-17-03-01	Williams	Luke F.	Pearl M.	10/20/1904		02/23/1912
63	9-17-04-01	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	08/15/1915	12/18/1915	
63	9-17-04-02	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	10/04/1916	11/16/1918	
19	9-18-02-01	Wilhoit	Simeon J.		02/06/1895		12/07/1899
20	9-18-03-01	Banks		Sarah	02/06/1895		04/21/1900
62	9-18-04-01	Brown	George E.		06/01/1915	06/02/1915	
62	9-18-04-02	Brown	Chas. Ray		06/02/1915	01/10/1917	
62	9-18-04-03	Brown	George E.		01/10/1917		05/03/1918
58	9-18-05-01	Moore	Roy T.	Hazel B.	04/22/1915		03/02/1922
12	9-19-01-01	Watkins	Albert W.		01/04/1895		02/08/1900
34	9-19-04-01	Person	Martin		01/21/1903	01/11/1906	
41	9-19-04-01	Osmond	Chester S.		10/21/1903	01/25/1907	
14	9-20-01-01	Arnold	John	Sarah	01/09/1895		01/03/1896
25	9-20-02-01	Wilhoit	Benj. Frank	Lina May	12/05/1896	11/21/1898	

MAP #	HMSTD#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	HE DATE	HE CANC	HP DATE
25	9-20-02-02	Margison	William	Martha	12/21/1898		03/11/1914
48	9-20-03-01	Unknown 1			04/15/1913	08/14/1914	
48	9-20-03-02	Wiley		Mrs. Berdie	08/19/1914	12/18/1915	
48	9-20-03-03	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	02/19/1916	03/05/1919	
48	9-20-03-04	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	03/20/1920		06/25/1924
31	9-21-01-01	Davenport	George G.	Gilmore	04/06/1901		06/08/1908
15	9-29-01-01	Griffith	William D.	Mary	01/09/1895		08/27/1898
21	9-29-02-01	Curler	Henry H.		04/13/1895		11/10/1897
55	9-29-05-01	Unknown 2			04/08/1915	06/25/1920	
32	9-30-02-01	West	Charles W.		01/03/1903	05/26/1903	
32	9-30-02-02	Bean	Thomas		05/26/1903	12/27/1905	
33	9-30-03-01	Webster	Arthur A.		01/03/1903	05/26/1903	
42	9-30-04-01	Hines	Charles A.		11/28/1903	07/19/1907	
43	9-31-02-01	Stites	Walter		11/30/1903	05/11/1908	
36	9-32-02-01	Hunter	James P.		05/23/1903	04/09/1914	
44	9-32-03-01	Brown	Allen		04/28/1904		10/05/1907

APPENDIX D

AGE, BIRTHPLACE, RESIDENCE, AND YEAR DIED
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

LAST	Last name of claimant (list includes timber patent applicants)
MALE	First name of male claimant
FEMALE	Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)
AGE HE	Age of claimant at time s/he made their homestead entry
BP	Birthplace of claimant (state or country code) An * indicates claimant was born on parent's homestead Eng = England; Ger = Germany; Ire = Ireland; Swe = Sweden
SBP	Spouse's (wife's) birthplace
FBP	Claimant's father's birthplace
MBP	Claimant's mother's birthplace
RES BEFORE	Previous place of residence (not always immediately prior to homestead)
RES AFTER	Residence after leaving homestead
YR DIED	Year claimant died

AGE, BIRTHPLACE, RESIDENCE, AND YEAR DIED

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Ackerman	Arthur W.		33	MI		Ger	Can	Glen		
Allison	Charles L.		33	IA		IA	PA	Turner, OR		
Allison	Frank L.	Dorothy	21	IA	OR	IA	PA	Harlan		
Allison	Henry W.		58	IA		US	US	Turner, OR		
Allison	Smith W.	Bessie				IA		Elk City/Turner		
Arnold	John	Sarah	50	IN	MO	VA	OH	Jackson Co.?	Philomath, Prineville OR	
Arnold	William	Etta M.	41	IN	IL	VA	OH	Linn Co.?	Prineville, Crawfordsville	
Arthur	Charles B.	M. M.	38	PA	IA	PA	PA	Ballard WA		
Arthur	John							Castle Rock WA		
Ballard	C.R.							Wren, OR?		
Bancroft	Arthur C.							Salado, OR		
Bancroft	Henry L.							Portland		
Banks		Sarah	46	IN	MO	VA	OH	Linn Co.	Summit	1921
Bean		Margaret						Portland		

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Bean	Thomas							Elk City?		
Bean	Thomas							Portland		
Bevens	Freeman							Elk City?		
Breithhaupt	Beryl									
Brown	Allen									
Brown	Allen							Chinook, WA		
Brown	Chas. W.	Ella M.	35	IA	OR	NY	VT	Oakville, OR	Salem	1937
Brown	Chas. Ray		21	OR		IA	OR	Glen w/ parents	None	1918
Brown	George E.		22	OR		IA	OR	Glen w/ parents	Salem 1927	1968
Brown	George E.		24	OR		IA	OR	Glen w/ parents	Salem 1927	1968
Brown	George E.		26	OR		IA	OR	Glen w/ parents	Salem 1927	1968
Calkins	Gerald	Ruth	24	OR		NY		Harlan w/ par.		
Cemer ?	Chas. A.									
Craft	Jesse									
Curler	Henry H.		55	NY		Holl	NY			
Daniel	Jesse R.	Inez	22	TX		TX	TX		Harlan	1944

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Daniel	Wade H.	May W.	42	TX	TX	AL	TX	TX 1888		1939
Davenport	George G.	Gilmore	24	OR	OR	IL	OH		Toledo?	1956
Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	21	OR	NE	IL	NE	Glen-HE	Elk City	1973
Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	20	OR	NE	IL	NE	Glen w/ family	Glen-HE, Elk City	1973
Davenport	Job Wm.	Nellie E.	27	IL	NE	IL	OH	Mehama, OR	None	1921
Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	22	OR*	NE	IL	NE	Glen-another HE	Toledo	1986
Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	19	OR*	NE	IL	NE	Glen w/ parents	Glen-HP	1986
Derrick	Isaac W.	Martha J.	25	OR	OR	PA	IL			
Dixon	James E.		47	MO		MD	IN	Newton, OR?		1924
Drorbaugh	Loyd								Salem	
Drumheller		Anna H.								
Eaton	C. Hallie	Veva H.	32	OR	WA	US	CA		Toledo	c1962
Ebers	Ernest G.							Boise, ID		
Eckman	Herbert L.							Portland		
Eckman	Herbert L.							Portland		
Eilers	Adolph H.							Portland		

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Felger	Benjamin		21	OR		OH	IA			
Flippin	Woodson							Portland		
Folmsbee		Viola	22	NE		NY	IL	Salado w/ parents		1957
Folmsbee	John	Bertha	45	NY	IL	NY	NY		none	1919
Folmsbee	Vernon	Frieda	24	NE	Ger	NY	IL	Salado w/ parents	none?	1967
Forbes		Catherine								
Forbes	Charles T.									
Forbes	D. Arthur									
Forbes	James V.									
Foss	John W.	Nora E.	36	CO	OR	PA	NY			
Glass	Martin L.									
Gooding		Sophia H.						Kingman, AZ		
Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta K.	41	MO	OR	KY	VA	CA	None	1938
Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta K.	35	MO	OR	KY	VA	CA	None	1938
Grant	Huston A.	Maybelle	21	OR*	IA	MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	1978
Grant	N. Lester	Althea M.	20	OR*	OR	MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	1957

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Grant	R. Elijah	May	32	OR*	SD	MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	1975
Grant	W. Willis	Leota M.	22	OR*	IA	MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan-HE	1961
Grant	W. Willis	Leota M.	34	OR*	IA	MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	1961
Griffith	William	Mary			WV				Toledo	
Ground	Frank P.									
Guyer	Thomas	Mary J.	23	MO	MO	SC	MO	OR		1882?
Hampton	Marcus									
Haner	David N.									
Heidinger	George A.							Spokane, WA		
Hill	James D.									
Hines	Chas. A.									
Hodges	George A.	Lavina H.	45	TX	IA	Eng	Ire	Texas, Harlan		1926
Hodges	Patrick A.		20	OR		TX	IA	Salado w/ parents		
Hodges	Walter		23	OR		TX	IA	Salado w/ parents		1930
Hoffman	George									
Hoffman	Gustav A.							Portland		

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Hunter	James P.							Silverton, OR		
Kallman		Mary						Portland		
Lathrop	Parker N.							Elk City?		
Lillard	Charles		33	OR		NC	MO	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	
Linebaugh	Ceryl W.									
Margison	William	Martha	33	NY	OR	NY	NY	Calif.	None	1901
Maxwell	William J.							Portland		
McDonald		Cora D.	21	OR*		MO	OR	Harlan w/ parents	Harlan	
McNeil	James A.							Portland		
Metcalf	Fred W.									
Millsap	William									
Mitchell	James A.							Bellingham		
Montgomery	Fred		30	OR		OR	OR			
Moore	R. Vande							Harlan		
Moore	Roy T.	Hazel B.	28	OR	OR	MO	CA	Elk City	none	1929
Moore	Wm. R.	S. Adella	52	MO	CA	Ire	Ire	Toledo	Tacoma, WA	1938

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Mosena		Clara L.						Portland		
Norberg	John							Portland		
Oberle		Polly M.		CA						
Oman	Erik							Portland, Elk City		
Osmond	Chester S.									
Overlander	Chas. A.		36	NE		IL	MO	Corvallis?	Waldport	1930
Paulson		Ellen						Portland		
Person	Martin									
Person	Martin							Portland		
Plinkiewisch		Edith M.								
Price	Larkin G.									
Reierson		Jennie C.						Portland		
Sager	Charley J.							Salado		
Seaburg	Andrew J.		42	Swe		Swe	Swe		on Big Elk	
Sproat ?	W. Z.							Portland/Aloha		
Stites	Walter									

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Swansson		Karri						Portland		
Taylor	I. E.							Portland		
Thompson	Francis A.		36	IA		NC	IN			1928
Tillman	Frank							Portland		
Turney		Bina L.						Portland		
Unknown 1										
Unknown 2										
Unknown 3										
Vanderlist	Henry									
Wade		Georgia A.								
Watkins	Albert W.		28	IA		GA	KY	OR	Yachats	1939
Watt	John									
Webster	Arthur A.							Toledo?		
West	Charles							Toledo?		
Wieprecht	Otto							Kalawa, WA		
Wiley		Berdie								

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	AGE HE	BP	SBP	FBP	MBP	RES BEFORE	RES AFTER	YR DIED
Wilhoit	B. Frank	Lina May	28	OR	CA	MO	IN	Glen w/ parents	Prineville, Crawfordsville	
Wilhoit	Simeon J.		79	KY		VA	KY	Brownsville	Calif.	1905
Williams	Luke F.	Pearl M.	26	OR	IA	MO	MO	Lyons, OR		
Willis	Cliff F.							Portland		

APPENDIX E

FAMILY AND OCCUPATION
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

LAST	Last name of claimant (list includes timber patent applicants)
MALE	First name of male claimant
FEMALE	Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)
KID#	Number of children
OTHER?	Anyone else, besides wife and children, living with claimant on claim
JOB	Occupation listed in federal census while living on claim (no listing indicates the claimant was not found living on their homestead when the census was taken in 1900, 1910, and 1920)
RELATED TO?	Other residents of the study area or nearby vicinity who were related to the claimant

FAMILY AND OCCUPATION

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Ackerman	Arthur W.				Boarder	boarded w/ Wm. Davenport
Allison	Charles L.				Farmer	father Henry, brothers Smith & Frank
Allison	Frank L.	Dorothy	1	Roomer	Farmer	father Henry, brothers Charles, Smith
Allison	Henry W.				Farmer	sons Frank, Charles, Smith, daughter Ruth
Allison	Smith W.	Bessie				brothers Charles, Frank; wife a Grant
Arnold	John	Sarah	1 son	possibly 3 stepchildren		sister Sarah Banks, sister Mary Wilhoit, niece Mattie Margison
Arnold	William	Etta M.	1		Farmer	sister Sarah Banks, sister Mary Wilhoit, niece Mattie Margison
Arthur	Charles B.	M. M.			Farmer	
Arthur	John					
Ballard	C.R.					
Bancroft	Arthur C.					Henry L. Bancroft?
Bancroft	Henry L.					Arthur C. Bancroft? a listing applicant
Banks		Sarah	1	Mother, cousin	Homemaker	Arnold, Troxel, Wilhoit, Margison

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Bean		Margaret				Thomas Bean
Bean	Thomas					Margaret Bean
Bean	Thomas					Margaret Bean
Bevens	Freeman D.					
Breithhaupt	Beryl					
Brown	Allen					
Brown	Charles W.	Ella M.	8		Farmer	Grant, McDonald, sons George, Charles
Brown	Chas. Ray				Trail Maker	father Chas. W., brother George
Brown	George E.				Farm Labor	father Chas. W., brother Charles R.
Brown	George E.				Farm Labor	father Chas. W., brother Charles R.
Calkins	Gerald	Ruth				other Calkins
Cemer ?	Chas. A.					
Craft	Jesse					
Curler	Henry H.		1		Farmer	son Walter married Lora Grant
Daniel	Jesse R.	Inez				father Wade, Calkins, Grant
Daniel	Wade H.	May W.	8	Mother-in-law	Farmer	wife a Bond, Calkins, father Bond D., Grant

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Davenport	George G.	Gilmore	3		Farmer	wife a Stewart, brother Job D.
Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	4		Farmer	father Job, brother John, uncle George
Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	4		Farmer	father Job, brother John, uncle George
Davenport	Job Wm.	Nellie E.	12	Boarder	Farmer	George D, Bennett, Stewart
Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.			Road Builder	father Job, brother Jesse, uncle Geo; wife a Martin
Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	2		Road Builder	father Job, brother Jesse, Martin
Derrick	Isaac W.	Martha J.	3		Teamster	
Dixon	James E.				Farmer	
Drorbaugh	Loyd		2			
Drumheller		Anna H.				
Eaton	C. Hallie	Veva H.	1		Farmer	mother Polly Oberle
Ebers	Ernest G.					
Eckman	Herbert L.					
Eilers	Adolph H.					
Felger	Benjamin F.					

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Flippin	Woodson L.					
Folmsbee		Viola				father John, brother Vernon rec'd HP
Folmsbee	John	Bertha	8		Farmer	son Vernon, daughter Viola
Folmsbee	Vernon	Frieda			Farmer	father John, sister Viola, Ullman
Forbes		Catherine				other Forbes
Forbes	Charles T.					other Forbes
Forbes	D. Arthur					other Forbes
Forbes	James V.					other Forbes
Foss	John W.	Nora E.	0		Farmer	
Glass	Martin L.					
Gooding		Sophia H.				
Grant	Benj. Frank	Lucetta K.	9	Grandson, Boarder	Farmer	McDonald, C. W. Brown, Allison, Calkins
Grant	Benj. Frank	Lucetta K.	9	Grandson, Boarder	Farmer	McDonald, C. W. Brown, Allison, Calkins
Grant	Huston A.	Maybelle	3		Farmer	wife Allison, father B. F. Grant
Grant	Noel Lester	Althea M.	5		Farmer	wife daughter of C. W. Brown, Grants

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Grant	R. Elijah	May			Farmer	father B. F. Grant, wife a Cook
Grant	Wm. Willis	Leota M.	2		Farmer	father B.F. Grant, bros NL, R. E., Huston
Grant	Wm. Willis	Leota M.	2		Farmer	father B.F., brothers N.L., Huston, R.E.
Griffith	William D.	Mary				married Mary Parks
Ground	Frank P.					
Guyer	Thomas H.	Mary J.	4	Boarder	Laborer	
Hampton	Marcus					
Haner	David N.					
Heidinger	George A.					
Hill	James D.					
Hines	Charles A.					
Hodges	George A.	Lavina H.	11		Farmer	married Lavina Sager
Hodges	Patrick A.					father George, brothers Walter, James
Hodges	Walter					father George H., brother James
Hoffman	George W.					
Hoffman	Gustav A.					

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Hunter	James P.					
Kallman		Mary				married John Norberg
Lathrop	Parker N.					
Lillard	Charles	Lilly E.	8		Laborer/ Farmer	son of Morgan Lillard
Linebaugh	Ceryl W.					
Margison	William	Martha	1		Farmer	Wilhoit, Arnold, Banks
Maxwell	William J.					
McDonald		Cora D.	1			daughter of BF Grant, married/divorced A.L. McDonald
McNeil	James A.					
Metcalf	Fred W.					
Millsap	William					
Mitchell	James A.					
Montgomery	Fred				Farm Labor	
Moore	R. Vande					
Moore	Roy T.	Hazel B.	4		Blacksmith	father Wm. Moore; daughter Effie Dodson

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Moore	William R.	S. Adella	5		Farmer	son Roy Moore
Mosena		Clara L.				Jennie C. Reierson
Norberg	John					married Mary Kallman
Oberle		Polly M.				son C.H. Eaton
Oman	Erik					lived with J. Norberg, K. Swansson
Osmond	Chester S.					
Overlander	Charles A.		0		Farmer	
Paulson		Ellen				
Person	Martin					
Plinkiewisch		Edith M.				
Price	Larkin G.					
Reierson		Jennie C.				Clara T. Mosena
Sager	Charley J.					Hodges?
Seaburg	Andrew J.				Farmer	
Sproat ?	W. Z.					B. M. Sproat a listing applicant
Stites	Walter					

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Swansson		Karri				live w/ E. Oman, J. Norberg
Taylor	I. E.					
Thompson	Francis A.		0		Farmer	
Tillman	Frank					
Turney		Bina L.				
Unknown 1						
Unknown 2						
Unknown 3						
Vanderlist	Henry					
Wade		Georgia A.				
Watkins	Albert W.		0	Elmer rent		cousins Elmer, Nathan, Leora Watkins
Watt	John					
Webster	Arthur A.					
West	Charles W.					
Wieprecht	Otto					
Wiley		Berdie				J. O. C. Wiley? see Notes

LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	KID#	OTHER?	JOB	RELATED TO?
Wilhoit	Benj. Frank	Lina May			Teacher	Arnold, Banks, Margison
Wilhoit	Simeon J.			son & son's family	1900 [Retired]	Arnold, Margison, Banks
Williams	Luke F.	Pearl M.	1		Farmer	knew Davenports in Lyons, OR, referred to as "Uncle Luke" by May Chatfield
Willis	Cliff F.					

APPENDIX F

NOTES
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

MAP #	Corresponds to homestead claim numbers on maps in Figures 12 and 13. Numbers are consecutively ordered by first entry on each claim.
LAST	Last name of claimant (list includes timber patent applicants)
MALE	First name of male claimant
FEMALE	Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)
NOTES	Includes sources of information in other tables, plus other information about claimant and later ownership of homestead property

NOTES

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
T35	Ackerman	Arthur		1910 Census [C] Toledo Precinct [P]; still owned 1915 + Sec.21; Oregon Mesabi Co. owned in '37
49	Allison	Frank L.	Dorothy	1920 C Big Elk P; married [mar] 8/17; worked for P.H. Martin
54	Allison	Smith W.	Bessie	Relinquished [Rel.]
56	Allison	Henry		wife & daughter [dau] Ruth lived w/ 3/20; 1920 C Big Elk P (1/20) a widow?
57	Allison	Charles		1920 C Big Elk P
13	Arnold	William	Etta M.	1900 C Big Elk P, 1870 C Corvallis P, mar Etta Riggs 1893
14	Arnold	John	Sarah	1870 C Corvallis P, 1880 C Althouse P, Jackson Co., 1920 C Crook Co.
66	Arthur	Charles	M. M.	1920 C Big Elk P; resident before from another rejected application Sec. 4
T04	Arthur	John		Not in 1910 C., owned by JJ & Ethel Baxter in 1915, OR Mesabi Co. 1937
24	Ballard	C.R.		Rel.
22	Bancroft	Henry L.		still owned per ca. 1915 map, but not listed in 1900 or 1920 C
T11	Bancroft	Arthur C.		Commuted (purchased) homestead entry [HE] 15346; owned in 1915 by LF & Eliza Milhollen; 1937 State owned
20	Banks		Sarah	1870 C Corvallis P; 1900 C Toledo P, mar Bradley Troxel 1899; son Jerry Banks; sister [sis] to Arnolds

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
32	Bean	Thomas		HE same date as Chas. West canceled
T07	Bean	Thomas		Not in 1910 C, owned by JK Weatherford in '15, OR Mesabi in '37, see HE
T12	Bean		Margaret	Not in 1910 C, owned in 1915 by J K Weatherford; OR Mesabi in 1937
04	Bevens	Freeman		Amendment; Rel.
60	Breithhaupt	Beryl		Rel.
30	Brown	Chas. W.	Ella M.	1910 C Toledo P, 1920 C Big Elk P; son Geo. had a homestead patented [HP]; buried at Glen cemetery [cem] w/ wife & 2 sons
44	Brown	Allen		1st appl. to make proof rejected 9/05, not in 1910 C
47	Brown	George		1920 C Glenn P living w/ parents, died in Salem
62	Brown	C. Ray		1910 C Toledo P; died 1918 WWI tuberculosis, buried Glen
62	Brown	George		1920 C Glenn P living w/ parents; reapplied after Chas. relinquished
62	Brown	George		Rel.; note Chas. Ray Brown made HE on date rel.
T06	Brown	Allen		Not in 1910 C.,owned by J C Schmelzal in '15, OR Mesabi in '37
51	Calkins	Gerald	Ruth	Canceled [Canc.] HE, time expired
61	Cemer ?	Chas. A.		Rel.; see Patrick Hodges, made HE same day this was relinquished
17	Craft	Jesse		Not in 1900 C
21	Curler	Henry H.		1900 C Toledo P mar. but no family listed, son Walter mar. a Grant

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
11	Daniel	Wade H.	May W.	1900 C Big Elk P; HE contested by Geo. Hodges; bur Siletz Riverside Cem
29	Daniel	Jesse R.	Inez	1900 C Big Elk P, son of Wade; mar Inez Calkins; Canc. time expired
27	Davenport	Job Wm.	Nellie E.	1900 C Big Elk P, 1910 C Toledo P, 1920 C Big Elk P, related to Griffith
31	Davenport	George	Gilmore	1900 C Big Elk P, 1910 C Toledo P; mar Gilmore Stewart 8/1905
48	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	1900 C Big Elk P; mar '17, Rel. 2 of 2 HE, moved to Elk City per 1920 C
48	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	Not in 1920 C, bought from Jesse then HP; mar wife 1916; dau May Chatfield
63	Davenport	Jesse B.	Lula May	1900 C Big Elk P; mar LM Jacobs 2/17; Rel., HE 1 of 2
63	Davenport	John W.	Lucy K.	1900 C Big Elk P; Rel., mar Lucy Martin
02	Derrick	Isaac W.	Martha J.	1900 C Little Elk P
08	Dixon	James E.		1900 C Elk City P, buried Elk City Cemetery
54	Drorbaugh	Loyd		Not in 1920 C; Requested reduction in cultivated ac. required - given 11 ac.
T30	Drumheller		Anna H.	Owned by A.H. Shumate in 1915; OR Mesabi Corp. in '37
52	Eaton	C. Hallie	Veva H.	1920 C Glenn; grandson Jerry Eaton works at Alsea RD
T24	Ebers	Ernest G.		Owned by Sara Craben in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
53	Eckman	Herbert		Canceled
64	Eckman	Herbert		Rel.

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
T01	Eilers	Adolph		Not in 1910 C; County owned in 1937, GP owned in 1969
04	Felger	Benjamin		1870 C Corvallis SD5 P; Rel.
T22	Flippin	Woodson		Still owned in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
18	Folmsbee	John	Bertha	1900 C Elk City P; amendment 1905 add'l HE, family buried Toledo
46	Folmsbee		Viola	1900 C Elk City P married Fred Pepin 1911
46	Folmsbee	Vernon	Frieda	1900 C Elk City P; married F. Ullman 5/23, buried Toledo
37	Forbes	D Arthur		Canc. by Com. Letter [Ltr] " P"; Not in Tract Book, only homestead file
38	Forbes	James V.		Canc. by Com. Ltr P; Not in Tract Book, only homestead file
39	Forbes	Charles.		Canc. by Com. Ltr P; Not in Tract Book, only homestead file
40	Forbes		Catherine	Canc. by Com. Ltr. P; not in Tract Book, only homestead file
16	Foss	John W.	Nora E.	1900 C Big Elk, not in 1910 C
10	Glass	Martin L.		not listed in 1900 C
T05	Gooding		Sophia H.	Not in 1910 C.,owned in 1915, owned in 1937 by OR Mesabi Corp.
03	Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta K.	1900 C has grandson Cliff McDonald, boarder Fred Brown; 1880 C Tum Tum P; homestead also in T12S R8W Section 18
09	Grant	B. Frank	Lucetta K.	1900 C Big Elk P; 1880 C; buried Harlan Cemetery
24	Grant	N. Lester	Althea M.	1900 C Big Elk P; mar Althea Brown 10/09; buried Harlan

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
35	Grant	W. Willis	Leota M.	Purchased map #10 & 23 w/ brother Lige per 1915 map; 1900 &1920 C
50	Grant	Huston	Maybelle	1900,1920 C Big Elk P; mar wife 10/16; 1 brother & 1 sister mar Allisons
51	Grant	R. Elijah	May	1900,1920 C Big Elk P; Rel.; known as "Lige"
65	Grant	W. Willis	Leota M.	1900,1920 C Big Elk P; mar Leota Calkins 1910
15	Griffith	William	Mary	1900 C Elk City P, Mary dau of Leander Parks, mar 1897, bur Toledo
05	Ground	Frank P.		Settled 10/85, canceled
01	Guyer	Thomas	Mary J.	1880 C Tum Tum P; Mary mar James Mulkey 1883, 1900 C Nashville P
60	Hampton	Marcus		Rel.
61	Haner	David N.		Canceled
T09	Heidinger	George		Not in 1910 C.,owned in 1915, owned by OR Mesabi in 1937
T34	Hill	James D.		Owned by L & E Millholen in 1915; OR State in 1937
42	Hines	Charles		3 Contests filed; Rel.
28	Hodges	George	Lavina H.	1900 C Toledo P; named Salado 1891; contested Wade Daniel claim 1894
61	Hodges	Patrick		1900 C Big Elk P w/ parents
67	Hodges	Walter		1900 C Big Elk w/ parents
02	Hoffman	George		Rel.

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
T08	Hoffman	Gustav		Not in 1910 C; owned in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
36	Hunter	James P.		Serial # P01008
T20	Kallman		Mary	Still owned in 1915: Reconveyed 1931
07	Lathrop	Parker N.		
16	Lillard	Charles		1880 C Tum Tum P; son of Morgan; rel.; 1910 C Big Elk P Harlan
T29	Linebaugh	Ceryl W.		Still owned in 1915; OR Mesabi Corp. in 1937
25	Margison	William	Martha	1900 C Big Elk P, Martha also in Toledo P; both died c.1901, claim held for daughter Ruth 'til age '21 in 1914
T03	Maxwell	William		Not in 1910 C., owned by JJ & Ethel Baxter in 1915, OR Mesabi Co 1937
24	McDonald		Cora D.	Rel., may have been divorced at time of HE
T02	McNeil	James A.		Not in 1910 C. owned in 1915; owned by OR Mesabi in 1937
53	Metcalf	Fred W.		Rel.
07	Millsap	William		Rel.
T16	Mitchell	James A.		Owned by Eva L. Swank in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
68	Montgomery	Fred		No file, outside NF boundary; 1910 C Elk City P hired man for Alfred Longden; 1920 C Little Elk P boarder of Anna Hopkins, work at sawmill
58	Moore	Roy T.	Hazel B.	1920 C Glenn P; died in accident 1929, daughter Effie Dodson

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
T10	Moore	R. Vande		Commuted HE 15336; owned by WW Grant 1915; RE Grant 1937
T32	Moore	William	S. Adella	1910 C Toledo City P; 1920 C Glenn P; also owned Wilhoit's; sold to RA '37
T15	Mosena		Clara L.	Owned by Bessie Weber & Jennie Reierson '15, Bessie '37, sold to RA '36
T19	Norberg	John		Still owned in 1915; Reconveyed 1931
60	Oberle		Polly M.	Not in 1920 C; may have lived w/ son C. Eaton on adjoining claim
T27	Oman	Erik		Still owned in 1915; Vernon Folmsbee in 1937
41	Osmond	Chester		Rel.
26	Overlander	Charles		1900 C Big Elk P; buried Harlan cemetery, shared house w/ F Thompson
T21	Paulson		Ellen	Still owned in 1915; Reconveyed 1949
34	Person	Martin		after Rel., bought as TPOC8896, still owned in ca. 1915 per map
T13	Person	Martin		See HEOC14720
T31	Plinkiewisch		Edith M.	Still owned in 1915 and 1937; Reconveyed 1959
02	Price	Larkin		Rel.
T14	Reierson		Jennie C.	Not in 1910 C.,still owned in 1915 & '37, but acquired by RA 1936
T29	Sager	Charley		Wade Daniel contested 1903 & 04
61	Seaburg	Andrew		Rel., 1920 C Elk City P; 1937 Metsker map owns land in Sec. 5 SE 1/4

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
60	Sproat ?	W.Z.		Rel.
43	Stites	Walter		Contest filed by J. Lutz 1907, canceled. by commissioner's letter
T25	Swansson		Karri	Still owned in 1915; 1/4 w/ Peter S. in '37, rest OR Mesabi
59	Taylor	I. E.		
06	Thompson	Francis		1900 C Big Elk P, shared house w/ Overlander, buried Harlan Cemetery
T17	Tillman	Frank		Still owned in 1915 and 1937
T26	Turney		Bina L.	Owned by J. O. Wiley in 19 15 and 1937
48	Unknown 1			List #1861 to Robert Brown 3/4/09, he wanted NW 1/4 S 21 but not avail.
55	Unknown 2			Canc.; filed HE same day as Henry & Chas. Allison
60	Unknown 3			
23	Vanderlist	Henry		2 contests filed & dismissed, canc. by GLO; not in 1900 C
T28	Wade		Georgia A.	Still owned in 1915; OR Mesabi Corp. in 1937
12	Watkins	Albert		Bought John Arnold's HP; Sold both to US Reset. Admin. 1936
T33	Watt	John		Owned by E F Marcus in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
33	Webster	Arthur		
32	West	Charles		

MAP #	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	NOTES
T23	Wieprecht	Otto		Still owned in 1915; OR Mesabi in 1937
48	Wiley		Berdie	J. O. C. Wiley owned land in w 1/4 of Sec. 30
19	Wilhoit	Simeon		1900 C Toledo P lived w/ son Henry & family, sold to Henry Wilhoit
25	Wilhoit	B. Frank	Lina May	1900 C Toledo P w/ parents, mar. later, niece Ruth Margison pat. claim 1914
45	Williams	Luke F.	Pearl M.	1910 C Toledo P; mar 1908; work for Wm. Davenport, mom lives near Lyons
T18	Willis	Cliff F.		Still owned in 1915; J F Folsom and OR Mesabi in 1937

APPENDIX G

TIMBER PATENTS
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

This table lists applicants who made cash entries (purchases) on land under the Timber and Stone Act, including a few homestead entries that were commuted to cash entries.

MAP# Refers to map location (Figure G-1, following table), chronologically numbered by application date

TP NUMBER

- **TP =** Timber patent (1st 2 letters)
- **TH =** Homestead entry commuted to Timber & Stone entry (1st 2 letters)
- **OC =** Oregon City was the land office with jurisdiction (3rd & 4th letters)
- **P =** Portland was the land office with jurisdiction (3rd letter) (Oregon City land office moved to Portland on July 12, 1905)
- **Numbers =** Timber patent certificate number

LOCATION

- **CLAIM#** Code number assigned to timber claim to provide basic information on location, settlement chronology, and number of entries per claim; these numbers are coordinated with the homestead entries (see Appendix C, HMSTD#).

- **9 =** Range 9 West (All entries are in Township 12 South)
- **2nd # =** Section number timber claim is located in
- **3rd # =** Timber claim within section (numbered chronologically); so a number higher than 1 indicates other timber or homestead entries were made before this one in this section.
- **4th # =** Order of timber entry on claim (3rd #) within section (2nd #); a "1" indicates only this timber entry was made on this claim, and a "2" indicates there was an unsuccessful homestead entry before this Example: 9-19-03-02 = Claimant is the 2nd person to file on the 3rd claim (either homestead or timber) in Section 19 of T12S, R9W.

LAST Last name of claimant (list includes timber patent applicants)

MALE First name of male claimant

FEMALE Wife of claimant or female claimant (if no male name listed)

APPL DATE Application filing date

TP DATE Timber patent date

TIMBER PATENTS

MAP#	TP NUMBER	LOCATION CLAIM#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	APPL DATE	TP DATE
T01	TPOC08092	9-34-01-01	Eilers	Adolph H.		09/01/1903	06/08/1904
T02	TPOC08106	9-29-03-01	McNeil	James A.		09/16/1903	06/08/1904
T03	TPOC08159	9-33-02-01	Maxwell	William J.		11/24/1903	06/08/1904
T04	TPOC08160	9-27-01-01	Arthur	John		11/24/1903	06/08/1904
T05	TPOC08163	9-30-05-01	Gooding		Sophia H.	11/25/1903	06/08/1904
T06	TPOC08190	9-32-05-01	Brown	Allen		01/13/1904	06/08/1904
T07	TPOC08081	9-30-06-01	Bean	Thomas		08/20/1903	10/03/1904
T08	TPOC08115	9-27-02-01	Hoffman	Gustav A.		09/24/1903	10/03/1904
T09	TPOC08270	9-33-03-01	Heidinger	George A.		05/02/1904	12/29/1904
T10	THOC08709	9-12-04-01	Moore	R. Vande		09/12/1905	06/08/1906
T11	THOC08844	9-02-04-01	Bancroft	Arthur C.		02/21/1906	06/26/1906
T12	TPOC08869	9-30-07-01	Bean		Margaret	03/20/1906	06/26/1906
T13	TPOC08896	9-19-03-02	Person	Martin		04/20/1906	09/10/1906
T14	TPOC08978	9-22-01-01	Reierson		Jennie C.	07/05/1906	04/16/1907
T15	TPOC08979	9-27-03-01	Mosena		Clara L.	07/05/1906	04/16/1907

MAP#	TP NUMBER	LOCATION CLAIM#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	APPL DATE	TP DATE
T16	TPOC08983	9-31-04-01	Mitchell	James A.		07/11/1906	04/16/1907
T17	TPOC09005	9-28-01-01	Tillman	Frank		07/23/1906	04/16/1907
T18	TPOC09016	9-26-03-01	Willis	Cliff F.		07/25/1906	04/16/1907
T19	TPOC09021	9-21-02-01	Norberg	John		07/26/1906	04/16/1907
T20	TPOC09029	9-23-02-01	Kallman		Mary	07/30/1906	04/16/1907
T21	TPOC09030	9-26-02-01	Paulson		Ellen	07/30/1906	04/16/1907
T22	TPOC09043	9-35-02-01	Flippin	Woodson L.		08/06/1906	04/16/1907
T23	TPOC09044	9-35-03-01	Wieprecht	Otto		08/10/1906	04/16/1907
T24	TPOC09045	9-34-04-01	Ebers	Ernest G.		08/10/1906	04/16/1907
T25	TPOC09151	9-35-04-01	Swansson		Karri	11/05/1906	07/30/1907
T26	TPOC09713	9-30-04-02	Turney		Bina L.	11/08/1907	06/03/1908
T27	THOC09767	9-06-04-01	Oman	Erik		12/10/1907	06/03/1908
T28	TPP051783	9-31-02-02	Wade		Georgia A.		03/15/1909
T29	TPP084555	9-31-05-01	Linebaugh	Ceryl W.			10/18/1909
T30	TPP084558	9-32-04-01	Drumheller		Anna H.		10/18/1909
T31	TPP230543	9-19-05-01	Plinkiewisch		Edith M.		01/04/1912

MAP#	TP NUMBER	LOCATION CLAIM#	LAST NAME	MALE	FEMALE	APPL DATE	TP DATE
T32	TPP287155	9-19-06-01	Moore	William R.	S. Adella		08/08/1912
T33	TPP301213	9-34-05-01	Watt	John			11/19/1912
T34	TPP318014	9-01-04-01	Hill	James D.			02/28/1913
T35	TPP383651	9-29-04-01	Ackerman	Arthur W.			02/19/1914

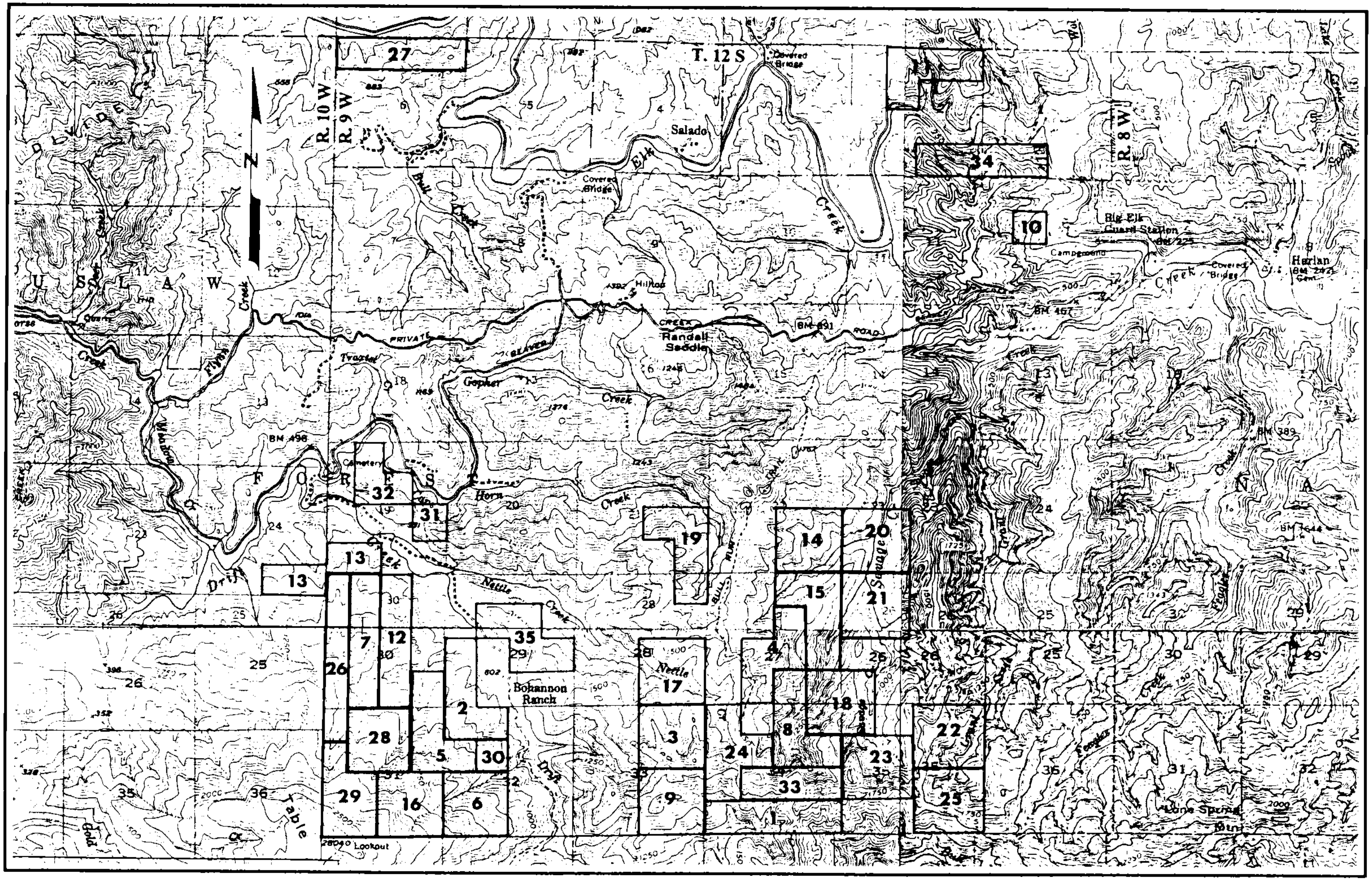


Figure G-1. Timber Patents. Map number indicates the chronological order by application date and corresponds to the Map# column in the preceding table. Scale is 3/4" = 1 mile.

APPENDIX H

APPLICATIONS FOR EXAMINATION AND LISTING OF LANDS
EXPLANATION OF CODES IN TABLE

This table provides information on the applications to have land examined to determine if it was classified as "chiefly valuable for agriculture." If classified as agricultural, the land could then be "listed" as open for homestead entry under the Forest Homestead Act of June 11, 1906. The applicant who received the listing was given preferential rights to file a homestead entry. As the table shows, very few of the successful listing applicants exercised their right.

Date of Appl.	Application filing date (month/year)
Applicant	Name of applicant
Sec.	Section(s) the land applied for was located in
Acres Appl. For	Number of acres applied for
Exam Date	Date land was examined
Acres Recommended	Number of acres the examiner recommended for listing; if a second number is listed it indicates a higher authority on the Forest (i.e. Forest Supervisor) changed the recommendation.
Acres Listed/Date	"Rejected" indicates either no acres were recommended (if "None" is shown under Acres Recommended column), applicant was not the first to apply for that particular parcel of land (first applicant got first opportunity), or applicant was no longer interested and the listing was given to the next applicant. A number indicates the acreage listed followed by the date of listing, and is shown after the applicant who received the listing; if the acreage amount is changed from the Acres Recommended, this indicates the recommendation was changed at either the District (now Regional) level or the Washington D.C. Office level.
HE Made?	Did the listing applicant file a homestead entry? If not, did someone else, and if so, how many homestead entries (HE)?
HE Patent?	Was the homestead patented?
Map#	Location of homestead entry on Figure 13 map

APPLICATIONS FOR EXAMINATION AND LISTING OF LANDS
(Grouped Chronologically by First Application)

Date of Appl.	Applicant	Sec.	Acres Appl. For	Exam Date	Acres Recom-mended	Acres Listed/ Date	HE Made?	HE Patent?	Map #
11/07 9/13	1. Edward Freeman 2. George Brown	18	120 90	 4/08 9/14	None 57.5	Rejected 57.5 5/15	1. No 2. Yes	2. Yes	62
11/07	1. Joseph Tallman Reexamined	18	160	4/08 9/14	None None	Rejected Rejected			
12/07	1. Robert Brown	20	160	4/08	160	95 10/08	1. No; 4 HE	4th HE	48
5/08	1. Willard Randall Reexamined	10	160	8/08 8/14	None 50, 75 per Forest Supv	Rejected 60 12/14, 15 ac. listed to adj. claim	1. No; 1 HE made	No	53
5/08 10/13 12/13 6/14	1. Bond Daniel 2. W. Z. Sproat 3. George Hodges 4. Geo. Schweicker Reexamined	9,10	160	8/08 8/14	None 121.52	Rejected Listed to #2 Rejected Rejected 121.52 1/15	2. No; 4 HE	4th HE	60
7/08 7/10 4/12 12/14	1. J. W. Connrardy 2. J. B. Kinney 3. Charles Arthur Reexamined 4. I. E. Taylor	4	160	8/08 8/14	None Closed 56.90	Rejected Rejected Rejected 56.32 1/15? Listed to #4	 4. Yes	 4. No	59

Date of Appl.	Applicant	Sec.	Acres Appl. For	Exam Date	Acres Recom-mended	Acres Listed/ Date	HE Made?	HE Patent?	Map #
7/08 7/10 11/11 4/12	1. George Pooge 2. George Calkins 3. Charles Cemer 4. T. Thomason Reexamined	4	160 161.86	8/08 8/14	None Closed Closed 35, 62.5 per Forest Supv	Rejected Rejected Rejected Rejected 62.50 5/15 Listed to #3	 3. No; 3 HE made	 No	 61
5/09 6/10 12/11	1. A. S. Aplet 2. George Brown 3. George Brown	7,8,17 7,8,17 7,8	160 80	1/10 4/12	None 15	Rejected Rejected 40 12/12	 3. Yes	 3. Yes	 47
10/09	1. H. D. Hammett Reexamined	21	160	1/10 8/14	None None	Rejected Rejected			
5/10 9/13 10/13 2/14 9/14	1. John T. Calkins 2. Phil Sprague 3. B. N. Sproat 4. C. S. Jenne 5. Fred Metcalf	9,10 10 10 10 10	160 160 160 160 40	6/10 8/14 	None 140 	Rejected Withdrew Appl. 140 10/14 Rejected Rejected	 3. No; 1 HE 5. HE #53	 Yes 	 52
10/11 8/13	1. John Calkins 2. Isaac Crecelius	12	160	None 8/14	Closed None	Rejected Rejected			
6/12	1. Mort. Hodges	8,9	160	10/12	None	Rejected			
1/13 12/13 2/15	1. S. W. Allison Reapplied 2. S. W. Allison	11, 14,15 14	160 40	None 8/14 ?	Closed 115.17 40	Rejected 115.17 9/14 40 Addl. 6/15	1 & 2 No; 1 HE both parcels	 Yes	 54

Date of Appl.	Applicant	Sec.	Acres Appl. For	Exam Date	Acres Recom-mended	Acres Listed/ Date	HE Made?	HE Patent?	Map #
1/13 11/13	1. Ben Thompson Reapplied	14	160	None	Closed	Rejected Withdrew Appl.			
9/13 10/13 10/13	1. Glenn Sprague 2. Harry Pierce 3. J. T. Daniel	9	160	12/15	None	Rejected Rejected Rejected			
9/13	1. W. W. Grant Applicant requested reexam	12,13	160	8/14 3/15	None 20	110 per District Forester 12/14 20 addl. 5/15	Yes	Yes	65
9/13	1. R. E. Grant Request reexam	12	160 30	8/14 3/15	80 None	80 10/14 Denied	Yes, but rel. 4/20	No	51
10/13	1. Wm. Bristlin incl. T12S, R10W	7 1,12	177.79	6/14	None	Rejected			
10/13	1. Victor Folmsbee	7	160	10/14	None	Rejected			
10/13	1. Ray Calkins	9	160	8/14	None	Rejected			
11/13	1. C. Ray Brown	7	160	6/14	None	Rejected			
11/13	1. H. Paffenburger	9	160	1/16	None	Rejected			
11/13	1. Geo. Davenport	8,9	120	8/14	40	40 10/14	1. No; 1 HE	No	67
1/14	1. Roy Moore incl. T12S, R10W	18 13	138.78	8/14	61.75	61.75 11/14	Yes	Yes	58

Date of Appl.	Applicant	Sec.	Acres Appl. For	Exam Date	Acres Recom-mended	Acres Listed/ Date	HE Made?	HE Patent?	Map #
1/14	1. Charles Lane withdrew 6/14	8	171.52	10/14	None	Rejected			
1/14	1. Walter Hodges	22	160	8/14	None	Rejected			
3/14	1. C. L. Allison	10,15	162.75	8/14	80	112.75 11/14 overlap w/ W. Randall Sec. 10	Yes, only 92.75 acres	Yes	57
3/14	1. H. W. Allison	11,12,13	160	None		Withdrew Appl.			
3/14 2/15	1. H. W. Allison Additional appl.	14 14	160.21 40	8/14 4/15	120.21 20	120.21 1/15 20 6/15	Yes Yes	Yes Yes	56
3/14	1. Ruth Allison Relinquished list	11	80	8/14	60	60 11/14	No, brother F. L. did	Yes	49
6/14	1. Huston Grant	13,24	160	8/14	90	90 10/14	Yes	No	50
10/14	1. Jesse Davenport	17	80	10/14	55	55 4/15	Yes, rel.; bro HE, rel.	No	63
2/15	1. F. L. Allison	11	40	4/15	5	10 6/15	Yes, w/ adjacent HE	Yes	49
4/15	1. Herbert Eckman	14,15,22	160	8/14	80	80 6/15	Yes, but rel.	No	64
5/16	1. George Brown	7	20	7/16	None	Rejected			

APPENDIX I

THE ARNOLD FAMILY
GENEALOGICAL CHART

William Arnold
born 1802, Virginia
died 1876, near
Sweethome, OR

married 1834
Indiana

Catherine Booher
born 1813, Ohio
died 1902, Glen, OR
buried Glenwood Cemetery

Mary
b. 1835, IN
m. 1866
Healdsburg, CA
Henry Wilhoit
(See The Wilhoit Family next page)

Elizabeth
b.1837, IN
m. Alvin "Pete" Masterson
d. 1893

James
b. 1839, IN
m. 1875
Lucinda Hays
d. 1922,
Summit, OR

Nancy
b. 1842, IN
m. ?
d. 1880s?

John
b. 1844, IN
m. #1 Anna L. Gilmore
(2 children)
m. #2 <1900
Sarah Raglin
(3 stepchildren)
d. 1930, Brownsville,
Linn Co., OR

Martha
b. 1847, IN
m. James Swank
(8 kids?)
d. ?

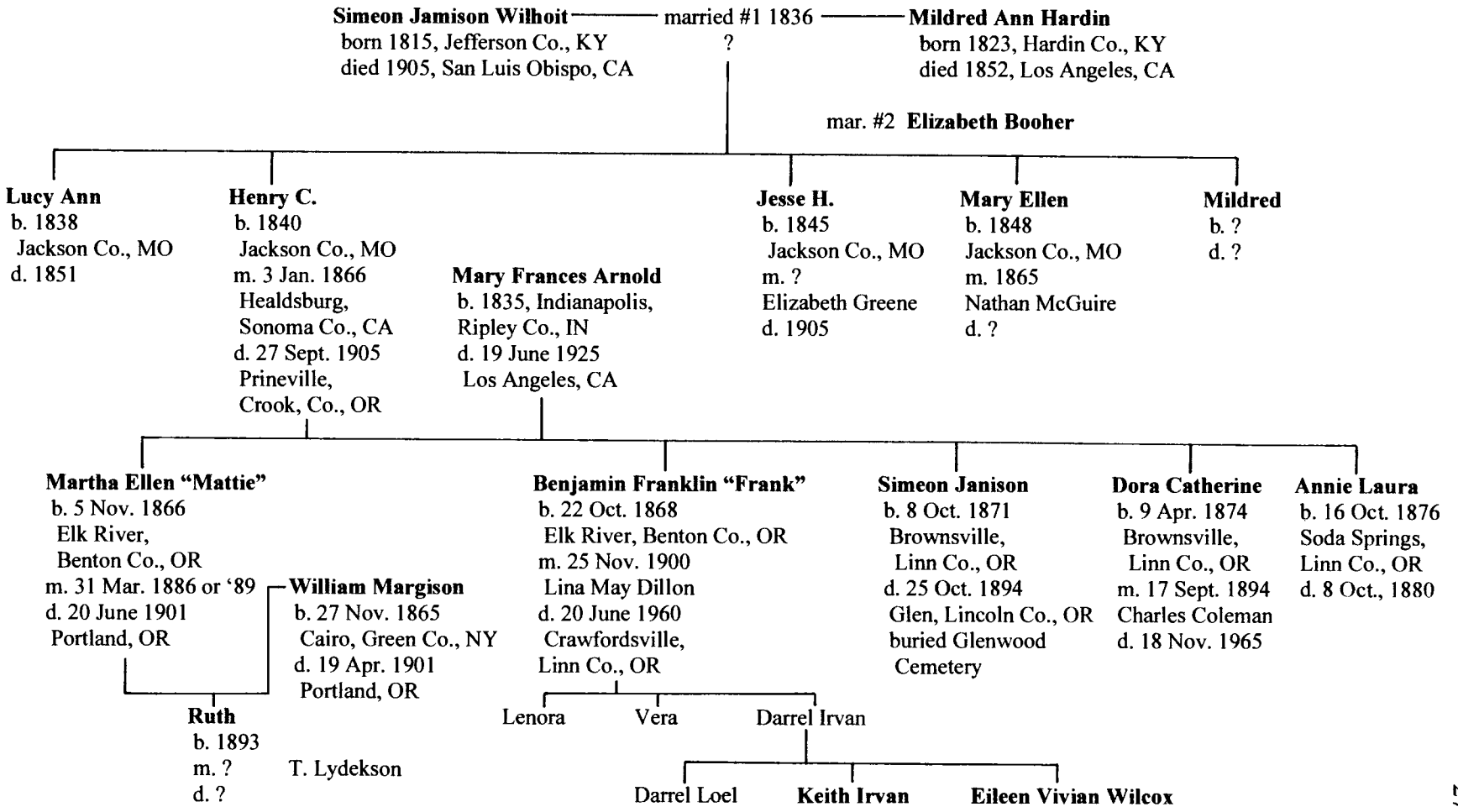
Sarah
b. 1849, IN
m. #1 1868
Melvin James Banks
m. #2 1899
Bradley Troxel
d. 1921
Summit,
Benton Co.,
OR

Jerry Banks
b. 1869
Linn Co., OR
m. 1900
Minnie Watkins
d. 1960, Waterloo,
Linn Co., OR

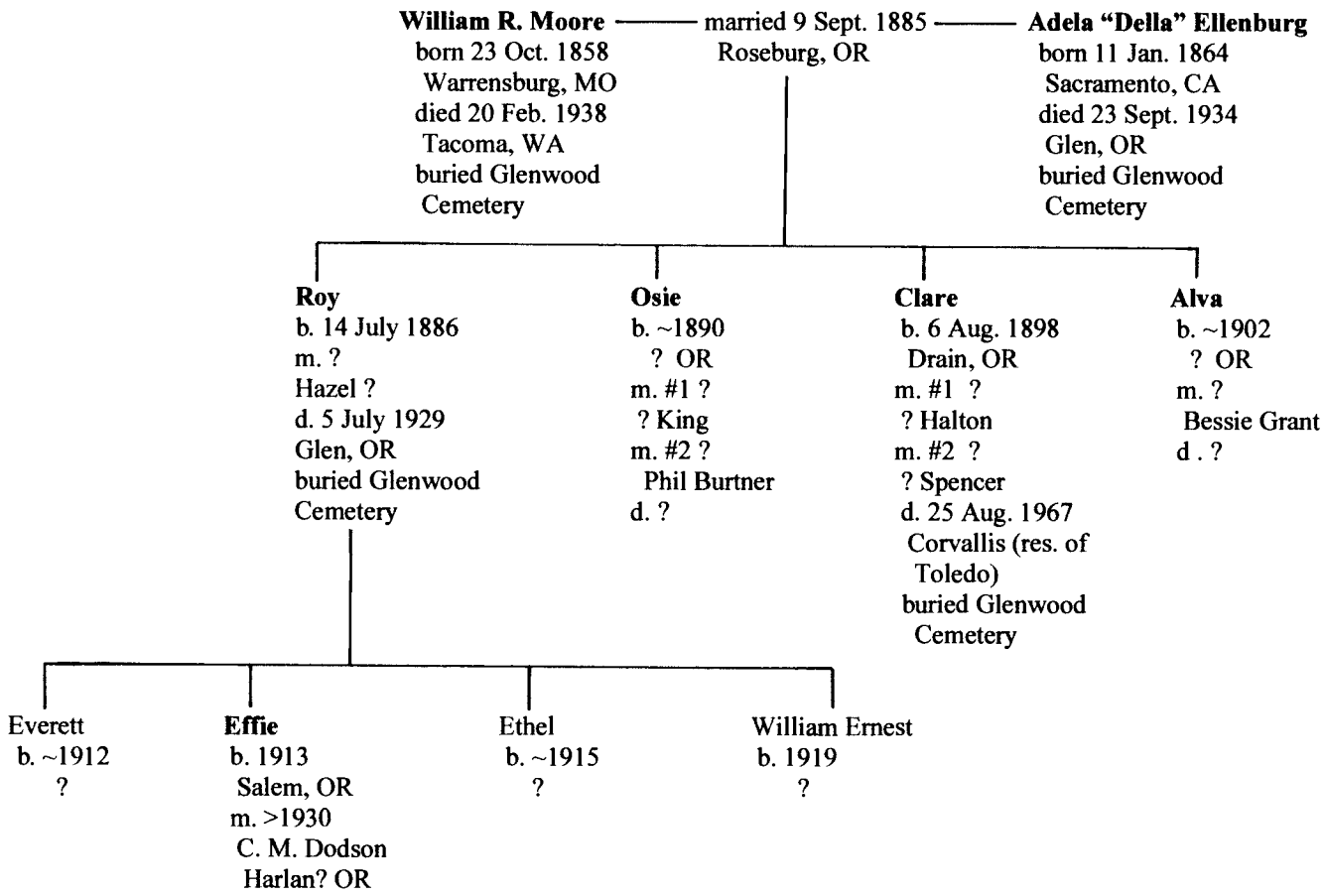
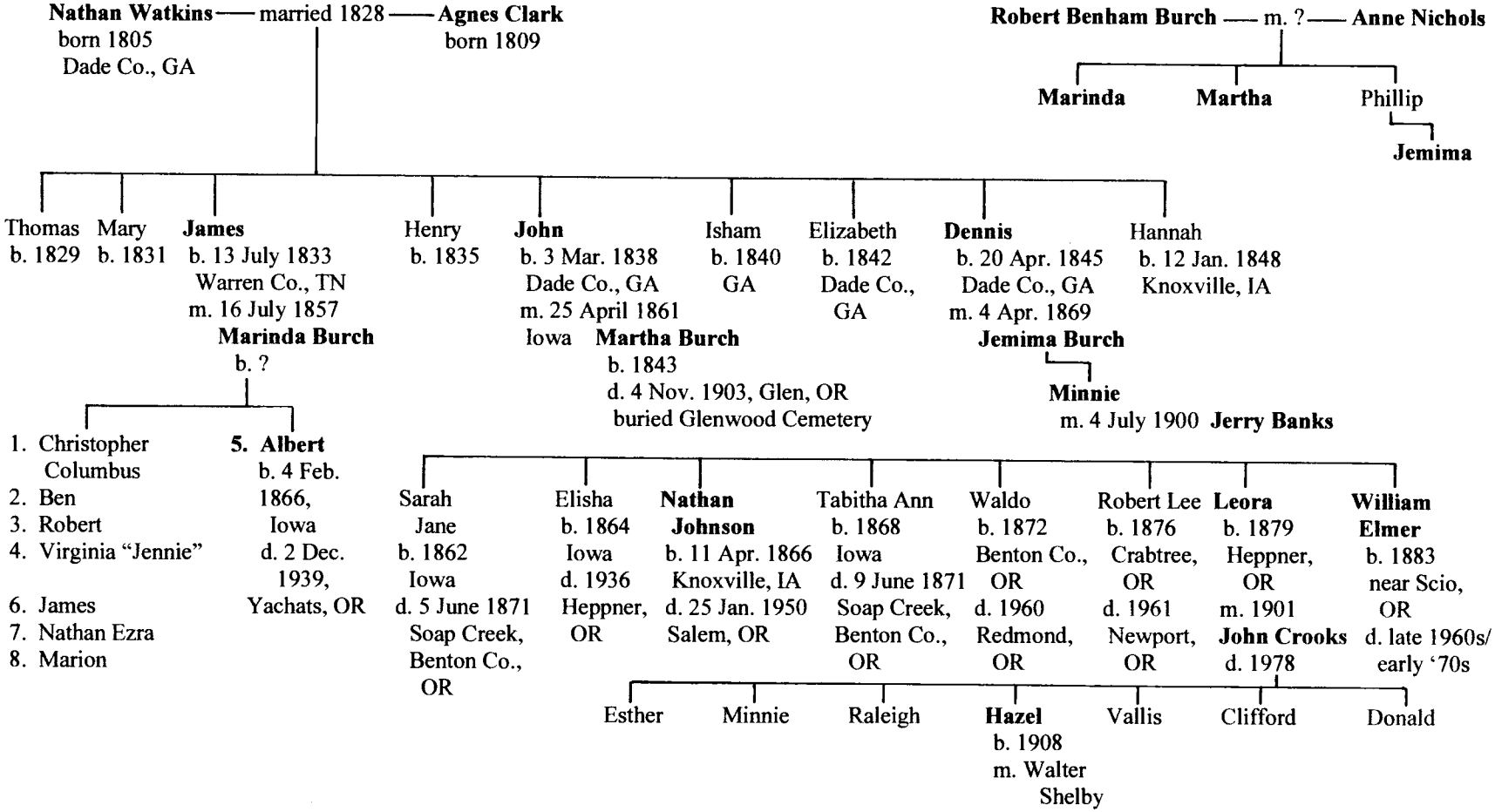
William
b. 1852, IN or IA
m. #1? <1880
Sarah Cooper?
m. #2 1894
Etta Riggs
(1 son, Charley)
d. 1931,
Crawfordsville,
Linn Co., OR

Thomas
b.1856, IA
m. 1878
Viola Healy
Sodaville,
Linn Co., OR
(3 children)
d. Cloverdale
(near Sisters),
OR

THE WILHOIT FAMILY
GENEALOGICAL CHART



THE MOORE FAMILY
GENEALOGICAL CHART



THE WATKINS FAMILY
GENEALOGICAL CHART